Brit.

36/2

Balfour

<36626299930018

<36626299930018

Bayer. Staatsbibliothek

# MINUTES

OF

# SIR JAMES BALLEN

OF PITFOUR AND KINCAIRN, SOLICITOR-GENERAL FOR SCOTLAND

DURING EVERY KING AT ARMS TO CHARLES THE FIRST,

FIRST, AND CHARLES THE SECOND.

WITH ILLUSTRATIONS FROM THE ORIGINAL MANUSCRIPTS PRESERVED

IN THE LIBRARY OF THE FACULTY OF ADVOCATES.

---

VOLUME II.

---

PRINTED AT EDINBURGH.

M.DCCC.XXIV.

THE

# HISTORICAL WORKS

OF

# SIR JAMES BALFOUR

OF DENMYLNE AND KINNAIRD, KNIGHT AND BARONET;

LORD LYON KING AT ARMS TO CHARLES THE

FIRST, AND CHARLES THE SECOND.

PUBLISHED FROM THE ORIGINAL MANUSCRIPTS PRESERVED IN

THE LIBRARY OF THE FACULTY OF ADVOCATES.

---

VOLUME II.

---

PRINTED AT EDINBURGH.

M.DCCC.XXIV.

BAYERISCHE
STAATS-
BIBLIOTHEK
MUENCHEN

EDINBURGH :

PRINTED BY W. AITCHISON.

THE

# ANNALES OF SCOTLAND

FROM THE ZEIRE

M.DC.IV——M.DC.XL.

BAYERISCHE
STAATS-
BIBLIOTHEK
MUENCHEN

THE

# ANNALES OF SCOTLAND.

## King James the Sixth.

(CONTINUED.)

### 1604.

THE parliament that wer indicted one the 23 of Januarij, this zeire, to begin the 10 of Appryle therafter, in Aº 1604, was prorougeud till the 24 day of the said monuthe first, and then wntill the 18 of Junij; and at last ordanid, by proclamatione, to be holdin at Perthe, the 3d day of Julay, this same zeire.

The 12 of Marche, this zeire, seuine of the Mackgregor and Armestranges wer hangett at the crosse of Edinbrughe.

In Julay, this zeire, the plauge of pestilence raged extremley in maney pairts of the kingdome.

The 10 of September, this same zeire, Naper, Laird of Merchistone, generall of the cunzie housse, went to London, to treat with the Englishe commissioners anent the conzie, quho, to the grate amazement of the Englishe, caried hes bussines with a grate deall of dexteritey and skill; and hauing concludit the bussines he went for, he returned home in December therafter.

In October, this zeir, the haill magistrats of Edinbrughe wer chosen and elected by wertew of hes Maiesties commissione, quherin the persons to be elected was named.

The trettey of the vnione of both kingdomes was sett a footte by his Maiestie this zeire, and for that effecte the Earle of Dumfermling, Lord Chanceler, tooke hes jorney to London, in October, this zeire; bot the trettey being delayed, and the poynt aggried one, he returnid.

Hes Ma^tie^, by proclamatione of the last of October, inhibit the ministers to assemble themselues togider, without his expresse warrant, wnder the pains contained in the actes of parliament.

The parliament haldin by hes Maiestie and estaits of England at Westminster, wes continewed till the 7 of Julay this zeire, and then prorouged till the 7 of Februarij following.

The 12 of Junij, this zeire, S^r^ Thomas Smythe,

alderman of London, was by K. James sent ambassador to the Emperour of Russia.

Sunday the 5 of Agust, this zeire, a lionesse in the Tower of London brought fourthe a lions whelpe, wich liued only till the nixt day.

About the begning of this summer, ther arriued at London, commissioners from the King of Spaine, and the Archduckes, to treatte of a peace; viz. from Spaine came,

Johne de Velasco, Constable of Castile;

Johne Baptiste de Tassis, Earle of Willa Mediana;

Alexander Rouidius, Professor of the Law, and Senator of Millane.

From the Archdukes came,

Charles, Prince and Counte of Aremberge;

Johne Richardot, knight, President of the Counsaill of Estait;

Ludouick Verreiken, Principall Secretarey of Estait.

For hes Maiestie of Grate Brittane mett,

Thomas, Earle of Dorsett, Lord Thesaurer of England;

Charles, Earle of Nottinghame, Lord Admirall of England;

Henrey, Earle of Northampton;

Robert, Viscount Cranburne, Principall Secretarey of Estait.

This trettey was concludit at London, the 18 day of Agust, this zeire, and drawin vpe in 34 artickells, wich were seignnd and subscriued by all the commissioners, and then solemly proclamed at Chepesyde Crosse by the herauldes. His Maiestie did solemly sueare and subscriue this leauge, one Sunday the 19 day of this same mounthe, in his chapell at Whytehall.

The 24 day of October, this zeire, K. James was solemly proclaimed by the herauldes, at all the publicke places of the citties of London and Westminster, King of Grate Brittaine, France and Irland, Defender of the Faithe.

The 16 day of Nouember, the commissioners for the standard of coyne of both nations, hauing concludit a proclamatione, wich issewed from them this day, of certaine new pices of coyne, both of gold and siluer, with the trew walluatione and weights of them, according to the mint of both nations, Scotland and England.

## 1605.

Fryday, the 4 of Januarij this zeire, 1605, Charles, Duck of Albaney, being aged foure zeirs, second sone to K. James, the first monarche of Grate Brittane, with his knights of the Bathe, wer lodget at Whytehall; and one Sunday, the 5 day, they wer

knighted, and he created with grate solemtey, Ducke of Zorke.

The 26 of February, this zeire, the lionesse in the Touer, that had brought furthe a whelpe in the former zeire, broughte fourthe ane other now; bot it deyed also within 16 dayes therafter.

The plauge of pestilence raged most fearfully throughe all England, this zeire, so that ther deyed of the same in London, in one weeke, 3094 persons.

The 4 of Marche, this zeire, Alexander Settone, Lord Fyuie, was creatted Earle of Dumfermlinge; Alexander, Lord Home, was created Earle of Home; and James, Lord Drumond, was creatted Earle of Perthe, with grate solemitey. Eache of them had 4 knights.

This same day, lykwayes, the new coyne was proclaimid to haue passage as in Londoin, in Nouember the preceding zeire.

One the 4 day of this same mounthe, by his Maiesties especiall comissione, Alexander, Earle of Dumfermling, Lord Chanceler of Scotland, in the counsell chamber, solemly knighted the Lairds of

Hempsfeild,
Nisbet, and
Gedeon Murray.

The 25 of Marche, Charles, Earle of Nottinghame, Lord Admirall of England, being accompa-

nied and attendit with one earle, three lordes, and 30 knights, forbay gentlemen of qualitey, one herauld, and 2 doctors of phisicke, was sent by K. James ambassador to Spaine, to take the Spanishe Kings othe, for obseruatione of leauge laitly concludit at London by hes commissioners; and for the same effecte, one the 19 of Appryle, this zeire, Eduard, Earle of Hartefurd, was by his Maiesty sent ambassador to the Archduckes, Albertus and Isabella, to Bruxells, accompanied with tua lordes and 16 knightes, and a grate maney gentlemen of note and qualitey.

The 8 of Appryle, this zeire, the Queine was brought to bed of a daughter, at Greinewitche, aboute 12 a clocke at night; for ioy quherof ringing of bells, shotting of canons, and bonefyres wer in London the day followuing.

K. James keipt S. George feast at Greinwitche, this zeire, quher the gentlemen and wthers that of longe continuance had wssed to attend the Lordes, in honor of that seruice, in ther gold chaines, and liueries, wer now quholly omitted, and the Kings gaurd commandit to supply ther places. Bot the subsequent zeire, blew cottes, chains of gold, and fethers, begane againe to flourishe, and euer since hath continwed according to the ancient custome of that order; and, at this feaste, the King made tua

new Knights of the Garter, viz. Vlrickius, Ducke of Sleswick, the Queins brother, and Henrey Howard, Earle of Northamptone.

One Saterday the 4 of Maij, this zeire, in the hall of Greinwitche, being ordred for that solemitey, his Maisty created

Thomas, Lord Burgly, Earle of Excester;

Philipe Herbert, Earle of Montgomerey;

Robert Sidney, Lord Penhurste, Wiscount Leslie;

Sr Johne Stanhope, Lord Harringtone;

Sr George Carew, Lord Cloptone;

Thomas Arrandaill, Lord Arrandaill of Warder;

William Cauendishe, Lord Cauendishe of Hardwicke.

One Sunday, his Maiesties second daughter was christned, and named Marey.

The 17 day of Junij, a combat betuix the Lairdes of Edzell and Pittarrow, one the Heighe Streite of Edinbrughe; the fight lasted from 9 in the night till almost 2 in the morning, befor they wer separated. In this fight diuers wer hurte, and one only killed; they wer sumond to compeire befor the Lordes of hes Maiesties priuey counsaill, and wer bothe of them committed to prissone.

Saterday, 1 Junij, this zeire, Vllrick, Duck of Sleswicke, accompanied with the Kings Maiestie,

Prince Henrey, and diuers of the nobilitey, went to Rochester, quher the said Ducke tooke shipinng for Denmarke.

The 22 of the mounth of Junij, this zeire, hes Maiestie, by his proclamatione, commandit all dukes, marquisses, earles, viscounts, lordes, to produce ther euidences and patents of creatione befor certaine commissioners, at Edinbrughe, to the effecte that all such contrawersies as had formerly arrissin anent places of precedencey, might be reconceilled and takin away; and eurey one to haue that place dew to him, both in parliament and otherwayes. As also, that all the saids lordes compeir the 1 day of Nouember nixt, and ther, befor the saids commissioners, produce (as said is); as also, that each nobleman within the kingdome of Scotland, aganist the first parliament, be prowydit with robes of scarlet, doubled with whyte taffta, and barred with ermins, with hood therto belonging, redey to attend his Maiesty and hes commissioner. Thesse wer the first parliament robes that euer wer wssed in this kingdome.

The 1 day of Julay, this same zeire, Sr George Home, Lord Thesaurer of Scotland, came to Edinbrughe, and vpone the second day of the same mounthe, he was solemly, by his Maiesties commissione at Holyrudhousse palace, in presence of the Lords of his Maiesties priuey counsaill and nobility,

ther solemley created Earle of Dumbar, and Lord Beruick one Tueid.

Saterday the 15 of Junij, Thomas Douglas was comitted to the Tower of London, hauing irons one him, quho arriued ther some 3 dayes befor, sent prissoner by the Prince Elector Palatyne of the Rhyne; and one Wedinsday the 26 of the same mounthe, he was brought from the Tower to the Sessions housse without Newgait, and ther arrained and condemned of heighe tressone; and one the nixt day was drawin from thence one a hurdle to Smithfeild, and ther hanget and quartered. At his deathe he acknowledged all hes indytement to be trew, and did professe befor God, that none bot himselue was accessorey to his tressons; the abstracte quherof I haue heir sett doune.

Imprimis, Quheras the last zeire, James Steuarte was execute for counterfitting the Kings hand, thinking therby to haue procured the grate seall of England wnto forged letters patents for conwaying a 100 merkes landes by the zeire, of croune land, to himselue: this Douglas was hes counseller and coaiutor; quho seing Steuart apprehendit, presently prepared himselue to gaine wealthe or preferment by deuice of forraine imployment.

And quheras, at first he pretendit to haue obteined the Kinges priuey seall or signet from the Lord Secretarey of Scotland, by meins of his brother,

quho did then serue the said Lord Secretarey. The said Thomas Douglas confessed, after his conwictione, that he caussed the said signett be courtefaitted, and therwith sealled sex letters to sex seuerall Princes of Germaney.

1. To the Archbis: of Collen;
2. To the Prince Elect: Palatyne;
3. To the Archbis: of Triers;
4. To the citey of Collen;
5. To the Duck of Cleaue;
6. To the Archbis: of Mentze;

in wich he styllid himselue Robert Gray of the priuey chalmber.

The 2d of Julay, this zeire, the ministers held ane Assembley at Aberdeine, for wich, contrair the Kings command, they wer convennd befor the Lordes of the priuey counsaill, wich acte of thers they defendit as aggreiable to the word of God; for wich, and denaying of the Kings supremacey in matters ecclesiasticall, (as then the tenor of ther censure went) sex of the ringeleaders, the 10 of Januarij follouing, wer arraind at Blacknes castle, and condemned of heigh tressone; bot none of them did suffer more for it then banishement.

Ludouick, Landgraue of Luchtenburge, arriues in England, with aboue a 100 in traine, ambassador from the Emperour Rodolphe the 2d, to King James; and one the 12 of Julay, this zeire, he had

audience of the King at Whytehall. Amongest others matters of hes ambassey, thesse wer the 3 prime artickells:

Imprimis, A gratulatorey complement from the Emperour to his Maiestie, for the peacefull obtaining and enioying of the kingdomes of England and Irland, his lawfull inheritance; and for the preseruatione of the amitey that hath beine betueene the said Emperour and Queine Elizabeth, of good memorey, laitly deceassed.

Secondly, For the continuatione of the trettey begune in the citey of Breame, a litle befor the Queine deyed, concerning the Hansse Tounes and ther preuilidges.

Thridly, For ayde and assistance aganist the comon enimey of Christendome, the Turke.

This ambassador depairted the 22 day of Julay, this zeire; and when he tooke his leiue of his Maiestie, he propynnid him with a cupeborde of siluer plate, walurid at 1500 pounds starling.

About the 5 of Nouember, this zeire, that execrable pouder plote was discouered, quherin the conspiratours intendit to blow vpe the parliament housse at Westminster, (with gun pouder) with the King, Prince, Duck of Zorke, and the quholl nobility of England; with the commissioners of the shyres and brughes of the same. Maney of the conspirators being apprehendit, wer arrained at

Westminster, the 27 of Januarij, in the followinq zeire, befor certaine commissioners appoynted by his Maiestie for that effecte. The partties indycted wer:

Thomas Vinter of Hoddingtone, in Warwickshyre;

Guydo Faukes of London;

Robert Keyes of London;

Thomas Battes, yeoman. Thir 4 wer arrained for

1. Plotting to blow vpe the parliament housse with gune pouder.

2. For taking othe and sacrament for secrecey.

3. For hyring a housse neire the parliament housse.

4. For diging a myne, and finding that faultey, for hyring a seller wnder the parliament housse.

5. For bringing of pouder, matche and touchewood into the seller, to effecte ther tressone.

Robert Winter, Thomas brother,

Jo: Graunt, of Zorkeshyre, and

Ambrosse Rockewood, of Staringfeild, in Suffolke, wer all three indytted one thesse poyntes:

1. For being acguanted with the tressone afterward;

2. For giuing ther assents therto;

3. For taking ther soleme oath and sacrament for secrecey.

Sr Euerard Digby of Goth-hurste, in Buckinghame-shyre, being arrained, was indicted,

1. For being made acguant with the said tressone;

2. For zeilding assent;

3. For taking his corporal othe for secrecey.

## 1606.

The 29 and 30 dayes of Marche this zeire, 1606, the wind so extraordinarey tempestuous and violent, that it caussed grate shipwracke in Scotland, England, France and the Netherlandes. It blew trres by the rootes, ruind quholl willages, and caussed the sea and maney riuers so to ouerflow ther wountted limitts and bounds, that maney people and chattels wer drouned and perished.

Hes Maiesty this zeire, in Appryle, for composing of sòme difference betuix hes subiects of Northe and Southe Brittane, trauelling by seas, anent the bearing of ther flages, and for awoyding all such contentions heir after; by his proclamatione of the 12 of this mounthe, ordannid the shippes of bothe nations to carey one ther maine topes the flages of St. Androw and St. George interlaced; and thesse of Northe Brittane in ther sterne that of St. Androw, and thesse of South Brittane that of St. George.

The 24 of the mounthe of Appryle this zeire, Don Jhone de Mendosa, Marquesse of St. Jermaine,

Capitane Generall of Portugall, accompanied with Don Jhone Blasco de Arragon, of the counsaill of Millaine, with vthers, arriued at London, from the King of Spaine, to congratulat the King of Englands happey deliuerance from the lait gun pouder tressone. He brought a present from the Queine of Spaine to the Queine of Grate Brittane, viz. a roabe of murrey sattin, imbrodred ouer with amber lether, and vpone the lether one euery seame and skirt, twysse imbrodred about with gold; the forepairt quherof wes adorned with 48 tagges, 3 inches longe, of beattin gold, hollow within, and filled with ambergreisse. Tuo large chaines of ambergreisse. Tuo carcanetts of ambergreisse; and a weluet cape, with gold buttons curiously inameled lyke the tages; a girdle suttable to the buttons. Eurey of thesse seuerally inclossed in ane ouall boxe of gold. Thesse wer presented all togider in a large weshell of gold, in forme of a bason. He came to London one Tuesday; had audience one Saterday; the nixt day the King feasted them royally; one Monday he deliuered his presents, and returned wpone the Wedinsday.

The Ladey Sophia, daughter to the Kings Maiestie, was borne at Greenwitche, vpone Sunday the 22 of Junij, at 3 a clocke in the morninge, and deyed the nixt day; and one Thursday followinq, was solemly interrid at Westminster.

In this same monnithe of Junij, Mr Jhone Forbesse, quho had traduced the Lord Chanceler Dumfermling, as one that had approued the lait assembley haldin by the ministers at Aberdeine, quher at the King was heighly offendit. The Lord Chanceler denayes it altogider, as ane vniust calumney layed one him, and humbly, by his letters, intreattes his Maietie that it might be put to a trayell; for wich the King wreatts to the counsaill. They ceitt Mr Johne; he, to verifie his assertione, produces as wittnes, Mr Walter Balcanquell and Mr James Balfour, ministers, and the Laird of Layes, Burnett, quho all of them being examined, cleired the Lord Chanceler of that asspertione, as the Lordes of priuey counsaill, with ther depositions sent to his Maiestie, did wreat of the dait the 14 day of Junij, 1606.

The King of Denmarke arriues at London, the 18 day of Julay this zeire; and one Thurday, the last of Julay, the Kings of Grate Brittane and Denmarke rod throughe the cittey of London in triumphe; and in Agust therafter they returned home.

The so often prorouged parliament satt doune at Perth, the 9 of Julay this zeire, quherin Johne, Earle of Montrosse, was commissioner for hes Maiestie. In this acte passed the acte for restitutione of bischopes; and a taxatione was granted to defray hes Maiesties debts, by the estaits, of 4 lib. one the

pound land; with the conformable proportione to be payed by the prælats and broughes. This was to be payed in foure zeires compleitly, and the first termes payment to begin at Candelmisse nixt. This taxt was a large double of the gratest taxatione that euer was granted to aney King of Scotland heirtofor.

During this parliament, ther fell out a grate sturre betuix the Earles of Eglinton and Glencairne, and ther frindes. Maney wer hurte one both sydes, and one only man of the Earle of Glencairnes killed. Bot this, with the olde feeid betuix thesse tuo families, by his Maiesties especiall commandiment, was submitted to sex of either syde, to reconceill all matters, wich if they could not be reconceilled by the mediatione of frinds; then did thesse Lordes absoutly submitt all ther debaitts and contrawersies to the Kings Maiesties decisione; wich his Maiestie and counsaill fully composed and aggried by the industrious negotione of the Earle of Dumbar, hes Maiesties commissioner for that effecte, in the mounthe of Februarij, in the followuing zeire; the Earle of Eglintone himselue being dead, and Alexander, the Lord Settons 3d sone, hauing succidit him.

George, Earle of Dumbar, hes Maiesties commissioner for ordering the borders, tooke such a coursse with the brokin men and forners in the borders of both kingdomes, in September, that in 2 justiciarey courtes haldin by him, he condemnd and caussed

hange aboue 140 of the nimblest and most pouerfull theives in all the borders, and quha wer most obnoxius to the publicke peace; and fully reduced the other inhabitants ther to the obedience of hes Maiesties lawes.

The plauge of pestilence raged so extremly in all the corners of this kingdome, this zeire, so that nather brughe nore land in aney pairt was free. The brughs of Aire and Streueling wer almost desolat; and all the judicatories of the land wer deserted, except the mettings, now and then, of the Lordes of the priuey counsaill, and only for a day at most, to keipe some face and countenance of ordér and gouerniment;—thesse are the Lord Chancelers auen words to his Maiestie, by his letters of the 30 of October this zeire.

Johne, Earle of Montrois, quho, in the begining of the preceidinge zeire, had demitted hes office of Lord Chanceler, was made Viceroy of Scotland, with a good pensione, and 6000 merkes per annum, conferrid one him and hes, heritably. In his place of Chanceler succidit Alex: Earle of Dumfermling, President of Colledge of Justice; and to him, in that place, succidit S$^{r}$ Johne Prestone of Peneycuke, knight, one of the Senators of the said Colledge.

In December, this zeire, a Generall Assembley of the church was haldin at Linlithgow; quherin,

amongest other bussines, hes Ma^tie, by his letters to the said Assembley, (wich they ordannd ther clercke to record,) recomendit to the Assembley, with taking stricke order withe papists, jesuits, and semenarey preists, without exceptione of persons; and that they should take head that people should not chocke the good seeid of the euangell. Diuersse of the more preceisse amongest the ministry tooke this pious and religious admonitione of the Kings as creame and oyle, to softin and smouthe hes misterious desainges, and daylie adwancing of the estait of bischopes, with new preuildges, wich daylie encrotched more and more, to the suppressing of the free liberties of this churche; as was signified to hes Maiesty, the 16 day of this mounthe, by the letters of his Viceroy, Montrois, Menmure, Blantyre and President Preston, quho assisted at this Assembley. For it was notoriously wnderstood, and manifestly knowen to the wyssest, that the Earle of Dumbar, his Maiesties Thesaurer of Scotland, distributted amongest the most neiddey and clamorous of the ministrey, to obteine ther woyces and suffrages, (or ells moue them to be neutralls,) 40 thousand merkes of money, to facilitat the bussines intendit, and causse matters goe the smouthlier one. Wich misterey of stait came therafter to light, by the wiew of the Lord Thesaurer Dumbar, his comptes; a grosse fault in him, wich, if reueilled in his lyffetyme, might haue

cost him his head, for his small prudence, and litle circumspectione, in leauing suche an item one record to be looked one by posterity; wich compte wes showen to Kinge Charles at the trettey of the Birckes, long therafter, in Aº 1639.

## 1607.

The Lordes of the priuey counsaill, by ther letters to his Maiesty, of the 27 of Januarij this zeire, 1607, that his thesaurer of England, contrarir the trettey of the vnion, had takin certaine wynes from a Scotts merchant named Geddes, one that only pretext, that he was not a natiue of England; wich was a werey dangerous preparatiue for hes Maiesties Scottes subiects in matters of commersse, putting them in a vorsse estait, then they wer in befor the vnion laitly tretteatted off, and quherat hes good subiects heir vniversalley greiud at. Therfor they humbley intreated his Maiesty to causse his Englishe thesaurer restore the samen, or the pryce, to the marchant; wich his Maisty caussed speidily to be doune, conforme to his priuey counsaills letter.

The 7 day of this same mounth, Chanceler Dumfermling wretts to his Maiesty, that ther was not so meikell as the least talk or discoursse at this tyme, in Scotland, of aney matter concerning the stait, except some litle of churche matters, and of ther differences; wich notwithstanding wer laitly maruo-

lously settled and quietted, and by all appeirance wold shortley weare to full conformitey, ansuerable to his Maiesties princeley and pious desainges.

Archbald, Earle of Argyle, by his letters to his Maiestiey, of the 28 of Februarij, this zeire, showes that according to his Maiesties command, he had contracted his eldest daughter, the 24 of this same mounthe, to George, Lord Gordone, the Marques of Huntleyes eldest sone; and therfor besought his Maiesty to releasse Huntley for a tyme, and licence him to come to the southe, for accomplishing that marriage.

The ancient lawes of Scotland, collected by Sr Johne Skeene, Clerke of Register, one of the Lordes of the priuey counsalls recommendatione to the King, by ther letters of the 4 of Marche, this zeire, wer ordainnd to be publisht and printed one hes Maiesties charges.

The 26 of this mounthe, the Clandonald of the Iles, that had shaken offe the yoke of obedience, and committed maney villanies and outrages, wer, by the Lordes of hes Maiesties priuey counsaill, declared rebells; and George, Marquis of Huntley, employed aganist them, to reduce them to their deutey: wich imployment he tooke to be adwyssed with, wntill the mounthe of Appryle following.

The parliament wich was called to sitt doune at

Edinbrughe the 18 of this mounthe, was continwed till the 11 of Agust follouing.

This same mounthe, Alester dow Mackgilley-callum, a notorious theiffe and murther, was takin by the Laird of Lesse-more, Gordon; his brother Jhone was hurt, and 5 of his men killed. He was presented to the Lordes of counsaill, and therafter arrainged and execute.

In Maij, this zeire, the deadly feid and inimitey betuix Haisley of Mallerstaines, and Home of Eccles, by his Maiesties especiall command, was reconceilled by a comittee from the counsaill table.

The stricke proclamations that had issewed fourth in the begininge of this zeire, inhibitting all hes Maiesties subiects, saue hes gaurd, to weare guns or pistolls, was deulie put in executione, this mounthe, by the Lordes of his Maiesties priuey counsaill, with imprissonement and fyning of the transgressors of this edicte and proclamatione.

A parliament holden at Edinbrughe, this zeire, quherin Lodouick, Duck of Lennox, satt as hes Maiesties commissioner, 11 of Aguste. The 1 acte of it was aganist sayers and heirers of messes; bot with all ther was ane other acte giuing pouer to Mr George Gledstains, Archbis: of St. Andrewes, to make choysse of 7 persons, beneficed within his diocey, to be his chapter and counsaill, and so consequently to all the bischopes of the kingdome to doe

the lyke; wich indeid was the werey restitutione of bischopes, anent forme of chapters.

The synode of Clydsdaill was holdin the 18 of this same mounth of Agust, quherat, by wertew of his Maiesties commissione, the Earle of Abercorne assisted; and by his minaces and threatts, caussed the said synod conforme themselues to the acte of the Generall Assembley of Linlithgow, and choysse Johne Spotswood, Archbischope of Glasgow, ther moderator; wich electione, diuers of the ministerey did opposse, bot wer so delte with by the Earle, that they woyced. Not onlie tuo of them mainly opposed, and wold neuer condescend, bot spake publickly aganist it, in bitter tearmes, wich wer Mr Will: Symsone, minister of Dumbartan, and Mr Eduard Byce, minister of Drimin, as the said Earle witnessed to his Ma^tie^ by his letters of the 26 of this Aguste.

This same mounthe, S^r^ Beuysse Bulmer, that had beine employed by his Maiesty for the siluer minnes of Hillderstanehill, not being able to manteine the charge of thesse workes, in respecte of ther small returne, did by his bond and dispositione quyte the saids workes to S^r^ Thomas Hamiltone, his Maiesties adwocat, ther first auner.

The 6 of September, this zeire, betuix 3 and 4 in the morning, the north quarter of the palace of Linlithgow fell, rouffe and all, to the ground. It was

therafter repaired, and a new bult, by his Maiesties directione; Sr Gedion Murray of Elibanck, knight, being Thesaurer Deput, in Ao 1616.

The 16 of Nouember, proclamatione was made at Whytehall, concerning the suddaine flight of the Earles of Tyrone and Terconnell, quho had fled out of Irland, in the mounthe of September last, wnto Spaine. In this proclamatione was declared the fugitiues purpois and practisse, to extirpat the Englishe natione out of Irland, and to zeilde and conferre the kingdome of Irland wnto the Pope; and the Earle of Tyrone sollicitting forraine princes to attempte the conqueste theroffe.

I will not omitte how, one the 16 day of September last, the Kinges daughter, the Ladey Marey, departed this lyffe, and was solemly interrid at Westminster, in the sepulture of the Kings.

## 1608.

In Januarij, 1608, George, Marquis of Huntley, was commandit to prissone, in Streweling castle, this zeire, for refussing to conforme himselue to the orders of the churche; lykwayes, he was commandit by hes Maiesties letters of the 15 of Februarij, to send his eldest sone to London, to attend his Maiesty, wich he willingly obayed.

The 9 of Februarij, this same zeire, Johne Ram-

say, Viscount Hadingtone, married Elizabethe, eldest daughter to Roberte, Earle of Sussex.

By the craftey deallinng of Mr Johne Spotswood, Archbischope of Glasgow, in Februarij, this zeire, the new takesmen of the customes augmented ther deutey, and payed 35,000 merkes more than euer was payed for them in former tymes.

Vpone his Maiesties letters to the counsaill, this zeire, Mr Johne Murray, minister, wes questioned befor the Lordes of the priuey counsaill, for preaching a sermon, at Leith, and publishing the same, quherin some heads of it seimed to implay ane censure of his Maiesties gouerniment of the stait; of wich imputatione he cleired himselue by the explanatione of hes auen wordes to the Lordes of the priuey counsaill; and by his humble suplicatione to the Kings Maiesty, wnder his auen hand, in Marche.

The 19 of Appryle, this zeire, at Whytehall, deyed Thomas Sackweill, Earle of Dorsett, Lord Thesaurer of England, suddainly at counsaill table; and in that place succidit to him, one the 6 day of Maij therafter, Robert, Earle of Salisburrey.

In this same mounthe, Odochartee burnes the toune of Derrey, in the prouince of Vlster, in the kingdome of Irland; quherof the inhabitants adwertisse the Lord Chanceler of Scotland, and he, the Kings Maiestie, by his letters of the 28 of Appryle this zeire.

The olde feids of blood and slaughter betuix the Laird of Lusse and the Mackfarlans, was, in this mounth, by the counsaills mediatione, absolutly submitted to the Kings Maiesties determinatione. The Mackfarlans had killed the Laird of Lusse brother, with maney of his frindes and followers; castin doune some of his housses, cuttit his woodes, spoyled his landes and tenants, for wich he had obteinid decreitts aganist them for grate soumes of money, and had declared them rebells by law.

The 20 of Maij, at Vindsore, in England, this zeire, George Home, Earle of Dumbar, and Philipe Herberte, Earle of Montgomerey, wer enstalled Knights of the Garter; and Mr Alexander Hay, secretarey of the Scotts affairs, was knighted by his Maiesty.

One this same 20 day of Maij, ther was holdin a conventione of the estaits at Edinbrughe, anent the affaires of the Iles, quherin the estaits absolutly refussed to giue aney taxatione for that purpois; bot condescendit to serue his Maiesty in that warr, conforme to the ancient forme and lawes of the land; wich coursse was not followed.

Howsoeuer, the Lordes of his Maiesties priuey counsaill tooke ane other coursse to lewey 500 men, wnder the name of a Guard to the Kinges Leiuetenant, to be designed for that seruice, by his Maiesty; wiche was the Lord Ociltrey, hes Maiesties

comptroller, to pay them 10,000 merkes for the first mounthes wages, and the fynnes of the rebells, to defray the rest of the charges.

And with all, the Lordes of the counsaill did wreat to his Maiesty, intreattinng him to send 3 or 4 of his shipes with all speed to the Ile of Tranternesse; and to command the capitans of them to obey his leiuetenant; and the randezwous of the shouldiours to be at Illa.

In this same mounthe of Maij, Johne Buchanan and his wyffe, Margarett Hartesyde, that had laynn longe in prissone heire, for the alledgit stealling some of the Queins jewells (bot the courtiers talked, that it was for reuelling some of the Queins secretts to the King, wich a wysse chalmbermaide wold not haue done,) was, by ane sentence, condemned to perpetuall exyle in the Iylandes of Orknay, and declared to be ane infamous persone, in Aguste, this zeire.

The 21 of Agust, this zeire, his Maiesty, by hes letters to the Lordes of hes priuey counsaill, ordains them to requyre the Marques of Huntley, with the Earles of Angus and Erole, to reenter ther persons in prissone; and that heirafter, they haue noe releessement nor liberty, for so much as a day, with hes Maiesties especiall command.

In Junij, this zeire, the King commands his adwocat criminalley to persew Sr Robert Gordon of

Lochinwarre, for killing off hes auen seruant, of quhom he was too jelous, as beinng too familiar with his ladey, (wich by all was esteimed a most wicked calumney,) and only by him forged to staine the honor of his auen ladey, to the end he might emptey his auen bed, to giue ane other roume, of lesse worthe then her, of quhom he wold haue beine most willingly reed offe.

His Maiestie, this same zeire, did wreat to the commissioners of burrowes was conveined at Edinbrughe, with Sr Johne Drumond, that they wold inhibit ther merchants to giue aney charitable releiffe or suplie to the banisht Scotts ministers that ware in the Netherlandes; and that they should not make choysse of a minister for the Scotts marchants in Campweer without hes adwisse; also, that they confirme all the former actes of burrowes, anent the sellinng the Scottes factorey and staple at Campweer; and, lastly, that they take especiall notice of the conseruator of ther preuilidges, Sr Roberte Denistone, quhom he, by hes auen experience, had found to be a most faithfull seruant to himselue and to the quhole natione.

The 23 of Junij, this zeire, Thomas Garnett, a Jesuit, was execute at Tyburne, neire London, hauing fauor offred him of lyffe, if he wold haue taken the othe of allegiance, wich was proclaimed the 29 of Appryle this same zeire, to be ministred to all

persons that should come from beyond the seas; only to distinguisse honest subiects from traitors, and not for any poynt in religion. All knowen merchants, and others of honest qualitey, wer exeimed from taking this othe. This edicte was made by resson that maney suspitious persons of basse sorte came daylie from beyond seas, and refussed to take this othe.

The 14 day of Julij, this zeire, James Douglas of Torthorwall was killed one the Heighe Streeit of Edinbrughe, betuix 6 and 7 houres in the morninge, by William Steuart, sone to Sr William Steuarte, quho escaped.

The Generall Assembly holdin this mounthe, ordaines the Earle of Angus to be excommunicat; he being since Maij last a prissoner in Glasgow, as he himselue shewes hes Maiesty, by hes letters of the 10 of Agust this zeire, crauing his liberty from prissone, and that hes Maiesty wold be pleassed to permitt him to depairt the realme to France.

In the mounthe of October, this zeire, Alex: Earle of Dumfermling, Lord Chanceler of Scotland, by the people of Edinbrughe wes elected and chosen prouest of the said citey; of wich electione the toune excusses themselues to his Maiesty, as doune out of necessity, and for aduancement of his Maiesties seruice; quherat the King was extremily incencessed, and the toune, to pleasse his Maiestey, wer forced

in Nowember follouing, to electe a new Sr Johne Arnott, ther prouest.

In Nouember, this same zeire, the Marques of Huntley, and Francis Hay, Earle of Erole, Grate Constable of Scotland, for not satisfing the churche for ther intertaining of messe prists and jesuitts, and not receauing the sacrament of the Lordes supper, wer commandit, the one of them himselue prissoner in the castle of Dunbartan, and the other to Streuelinge; and the Earle of Angus, quho had beine longe a prissoner in Glasgow for the same causse, (with his Maiestes permissione) woluntarly exyles himselue to France, this same mounthe.

In this same mounthe of Nouember, James Elphingstone, Lord Balmerinoche, principall secretarey of estait to his Maiesty for the kingdome of Scotland, being this zeire challenged in England anent some letters wrettin by him in his Maiesties name to Pope Clement the 8, befor the King did atteine the croune of England; bot he confessed (simulatly, as was though by thesse that best wndertood the courte, and hou matters then went) to liberat the King of suche grossnes, being examinnd by some priuey counsellers of bothe kingdomes: that in Ao 1598, he had wrettin to the Pope in his Maiesties name, for a Cardinalls hate, to be bestoued one Chisolme, a Scotts man, then Bischope of Weasone in France, brother to the Laird of Crounerigges

persons that should come from beyond the seas; only to distinguisse honest subiects from traitors, and not for any poynt in religion. All knowen merchants, and others of honest qualitey, wer exeimed from taking this othe. This edicte was made by resson that maney suspitious persons of basse sorte came daylie from beyond seas, and refussed to take this othe.

The 14 day of Julij, this zeire, James Douglas of Torthorwall was killed one the Heighe Streeit of Edinbrughe, betuix 6 and 7 houres in the morninge, by William Steuart, sone to Sr William Steuarte, quho escaped.

The Generall Assembly holdin this mounthe, ordaines the Earle of Angus to be excommunicat; he being since Maij last a prissoner in Glasgow, as he himselue shewes hes Maiesty, by hes letters of the 10 of Agust this zeire, crauing his liberty from prissone, and that hes Maiesty wold be pleassed to permitt him to depairt the realme to France.

In the mounthe of October, this zeire, Alex: Earle of Dumfermling, Lord Chanceler of Scotland, by the people of Edinbrughe wes elected and chosen prouest of the said citey; of wich electione the toune excusses themselues to his Maiesty, as doune out of necessity, and for aduancement of his Maiesties seruice; quherat the King was extremily incencessed, and the toune, to pleasse his Maiestey, wer forced

in Nowember follouing, to electe a new Sr Johne Arnott, ther prouest.

In Nouember, this same zeire, the Marques of Huntley, and Francis Hay, Earle of Erole, Grate Constable of Scotland, for not satisfing the churche for ther intertaining of messe prists and jesuitts, and not receauing the sacrament of the Lordes supper, wer commandit, the one of them himselue prissoner in the castle of Dunbartan, and the other to Streuelinge; and the Earle of Angus, quho had beine longe a prissoner in Glasgow for the same causse, (with his Maiestes permissione) woluntarly exyles himselue to France, this same mounthe.

In this same mounthe of Nouember, James Elphingstone, Lord Balmerinoche, principall secretarey of estait to his Maiesty for the kingdome of Scotland, being this zeire challenged in England anent some letters wrettin by him in his Maiesties name to Pope Clement the 8, befor the King did atteine the croune of England; bot he confessed (simulatly, as was though by thesse that best wndertood the courte, and hou matters then went) to liberat the King of suche grossnes, being examinnd by some priuey counsellers of bothe kingdomes: that in Ao 1598, he had wrettin to the Pope in his Maiesties name, for a Cardinalls hate, to be bestoued one Chisolme, a Scotts man, then Bischope of Weasone in France, brother to the Laird of Crounerigges

in Perthshyre; in wich letter (he hauing gottin the Kinges hand to it) he styles the Pope Beatissime Pater, with wther such phrases, wich almost wronged the Kings honor and reputatione with all the protestant princes and states in Europe. His trayell and punishment (he being a Scotts nobleman) was remitted to the Justice of Scotland; and he sent home thither wnder a gaurd, from shyre to shyre, of all wiche the King adwertisses his priuey counsaill of Scotland, the 21 of the mounthe of Nouember, by Spotswood, Archbischope of Glasgow.

After his arriuell in Scotland, he was first imprissond in Edinbrughe castle, and from thence remoued to the Touer of Falkland, and arraind at St. Andrewes in the subsequent zeire, and sentenced to losse his head; bot by the Kings secrett commands to the Earle of Dumbar, he was againe remitted to the custodey of the Lord Scone, as a closse prissoner, to be keipt at Falkland; and from thence was enlarged and confyned to his auen housses in Angus shyre, and Balmerinoche in Fyffe shyre, quher he deyed of a feuer and waicknes in his stomache, some few mounthes after the death of his arch-enimey and competitor, Ceicill, Earle of Salisburrey, (after quhome) if aney tyme he had surwiued, (as was talked by them that best knew the Kings mynd) he had beine in grater crydit with his master then euer.

## 1609.

In Januarij this zeire, 1609, ther was a conventione of the estaits haldin at Edinbrughe, to wiche his Maiestie sent 27 artickells concerning the gouernniment of the churche and stait, heir to be traitted one; all of wich wer receaued except tuo, wich wer remitted to the enseuing parliament. From this conventione of the estaits they sent a letter to his Maiesty of humble thankes, for hes graite caire for their weill and peace, of the dait 28 of this mounthe.

The Lordes of priuey counsaill, by ther letters of the 16 of Februarij, this zeire, randred hes Maiesty humble and hartty thankes, for his grate fauor, respecte and loue to thesse of this natione; especially for that sentence pronunced in fauors of the Lord Collueils grandchyld, in that questione of post nati, agitat befor all the learnid judges in England, and decreited by the pryme judicatories ther.

Alexander, Earle of Dumfermlinge, Lord Chanceler of Scotland, made a priuey counseller of England, this zeire, the 8 of Februarij.

The Lordes of his Ma^ties^ priuey counsaill, by ther letters of the 1 of Marche, this zeire, intreattes his Maiesty to adiorne the parliament called to be holdin in Appryle following, in respecte of seedtyme, wntill the 24 day of Junij therafter; to wich his Maiesty condescendit.

The 8 of Maij, this zeire, the King by his procla-

matione, prohibitts all forraine nations to fishe vpone aney of the costs of Scotland, England, Irland, or the Iles adiacent, without esspeciall licence from the commissioners in that behalffe ordained.

The 29 of Junij, this zeire, the parliament formerlie adiornnd, satt doune at Edinbrughe, quherin George, Earle Marishall of Scotland, was his Ma^ties commissioner. In this parl: were maney actes of grate importance concerning both churche and stait concludit :—

As, that no nobleman nor wther shall send ther children affe the countrey, with a pedagoge, wnles he haue the bischopes testificat of hes religione and mamers, befor he shall concrydit his chyld to his education :—

That the parents of such children out of the countrey, quho haue left the protestant religione, and turned papists, shall not giue ther children aney mantinence, or acknouledge them in more then in bringing them backe to Scotland; and that the parents enacte themselues in the bookes of priuey counsaill for this effecte :—

That excomunicat persons shall not enioy ther landes, roumes, offices or possesions :—

That bischopes send the names of excommunicat persons to the Thesaurer and Director of the Chancelarey :—

That none resait jesuitts, semenarey prists, say-

ers of messe, wnder the priuey consaills censor, conforme to the lawes formerly made theranent; and that all judges of the land, and grate and small, professe the reformed protestant religion :—

The jurisdictione giuen to archbischops and bischopes anent the spirituall judicatories and comissariattes :—

Anent the establishment of the comissioners and justices of peace, first in this kingdome :—

Anent the apparrelle to be worne be judges, magistrats and kirkmen :—

Anent scandalous speiches aganist the King, his counsellers and noblemen :—

Ratificatione of forfaultries of the Lord Maxswoll and Laird of Rastalrige : with diuers others of lesse notte and consequence, as, namley, of 6 elections of churche liuings in temporalities to particular men.

In Nouember, this zeir, Mr Johne Fairfull, a minister, was punished by the Lordes of priuey counsaill, at his Maiesties command, for praying for the banisht ministers.

## 1610.

In Januarij this zeire, 1610, 4 extraordinarey Lordes wer remoued from offe the Sessione, and vthers put in ther places.

In Februarij, this zeire, the Marquis of Huntley, prissoner in Streueling castle, and the Earle of Er-

role, prissoner in Edinbrughe castle, by ther letters, humbley beseiches hes Maiesty for some inlargement, bot in vaine; for the King (as the treuth was) thought that he could not preserue the publicke peace better, then be keiping thesse birdes of prey so caidget wpe.

In Junij, this zeire, his Maiestey intendit to haue imployed the master of Tullibardin aganist the Clangregor; bot he hauing drawin vpe suche ane extraordinarey draught of a commissione, that rather or his Ma^tie^ should condescend to suche a one, the Lordes of his priuey counsaill, by ther letters, humbley intreatted the King to take some other coursse aganist them, then to giue way to that wich might alienat the hearts of his best subiects, and wrong hes auen royall authority so muche.

One Wedinsday, the 30 of Maij, this zeire, Prince Henrey was creatted Prince of Walles; and 25 knights of the Bathe was made at this solemitey, all of them being Englishe, except 5; viz.

William, Lord Hay, eldest sone to Francis, Earle of Errole;
Johne, Lord Erskyne, eldest sone to Jhone, Earle of Marr;
Francis Steuarte, 2d sone to James, Earle of Murray;
William Steuarte; and
Eduard Bruce.

In Julij, this zeire, the Lordes of counsaill adwertisse hes Maiestey, that they heiring that some pyrates wer be northe the Scotts firthe, sent out 3 shipes imediatley to searche them, quho fand them neire the maine land of Orknay; with quhome they had a bloodie feight. One of them they tooke of 200 tuns, and in her 30 able men, and 4 prissoners; bot a pinnace of 100 tuns escaped them. They deliuered them to the Lordes of his Maiesties priuey counsaill, quho caussed arrainge them, and 27 had sentence to be hanged; and amongest them one named Perkins, the other Randell; 3 of them wer keipt till furder trayell, and his Maiesties pleasure was knowen; for they had reweilld some thinges of especiall men of qualitey, that had resait them, to quhom they sold ther spoyles.

In September, this zeire, his Ma^tie^ sent the Lord Volton ambassador to France, to take the othe of that King, and of the Queine Regent, his mother, for the obseruatione of the leauge newly concludit betuix them; he returned home the 7 of October.

Sunday, 21 of October, this zeire, by commissione from the Kings Maiestie to the Bischopes of

London,
Ely,
Worchester, and
Rochester,

they did conseerat in the Bischope of Londons chapell,

Ja: Spotswood, Archbis: of Calgow;
Gauin Hamilton, Bis: of Galloway;
Androw Lambe, Bis: of Brechin;

this consecratione was performed, mutatis mutandis, according to the churche of England.

In this mounthe of December, Henrey, Prince of Walles, keipt hes courte in werey princeley maner, at his housse of St. James, neire Charing Crosse; setled his household, and ordained his officers; the names of the cheiffe wer:—

Of his Heighnes reuenewes:

Sr Eduard Philips, Chanceler;
Mr Adam Neuton, Secretarey;
Sr George Moore, Receauer Generall;
Sr William Fleitwood, Surwayer Generall;
Sr Augustine Nicolas, Serieant;
Mr Thomas Stephins, Atturney;
Mr Richard Conock, Auditor.

Of his Heighnes houssehold:

Sr Tho: Chatenor, Chamberlaine;
Sr Charles Cornewallace, Thrs:
Sr Jo: Hollis, Comptroller;
Sr Dauid Fouills, Cofferer;
Sr Dauid Murray, Gentleman of his Bed Chalmber.

## 1611.

Thursday the last of Januarij this zeire, 1611, Thomas Erskyne, Viscount Fenton, Lord Dirletone, was suorne a priuey counsellour of England, being then capitane of his Maiesties gaurd.

One Easter day, in the mounthe of Marche, this zeire, his Maiestey creatted Sr Robert Ker, at Whytehall, Lord and Viscount of Rochester.

The 30 day of Januarij, this zeire, deyed George Home, Earle of Dumbar, Lord Beruick, Thesaurer of Scotland, and Knight of the Garter, at Whytehall, and hes funeralls wer solemly performed at Westminster, in Apryle following; bot hes corpes wer inbalmd and coffinnd in lead, and interred at Dumbar churche in Scotland, wnder a staitley monument.

In Maij, this zeire, a proclamatione issewed furthe at London, after a consultatione wich hes Matie had had ther in the starr chalmber, with his priuey counsaill and judges, anent the standard walow and preseruatione of moneyes; and this order, by the said edicte, was established, that the

Pice of golde, called the Vnitie, should passe at . . . . . 22 shillings Starling.

The pice of golde, called the Double Croune, to passe at . . . . . 11 shil: Starling.

The pice of gold, called the Brittane Croune, to passe at . . . . . 5 shill: 6d.

The pice of gold, called the Thissell Croune, to passe at . . . . . 4sh: 4d. 06.

The pice of gold, called the Halffe Croune, to passe at . . . . . 2sh: 9d.

The pice of gold of Scotland, called the 6 Penney pice in England, to passe at . 11 shill:

All other pices of gold, of the coyne of aney former Kinges of that realme, at this tyme currant, to beare the lyke increasse of pryce, in proportione with thesse alredey specified.

Eurey pice of 30 sh. to be now currant, and to haue heirafter coursse throughe Brittane, for . . . . . 33s.

The 20s. for . . . . . 22s.

The 15s. for . . . . . 16s. 6d.

The 10s. for . . . . . 11s.

The 5s. for . . . . . 5s. 6d.

The 2s. 6d. for . . . . . 2s. 9d.

Vpone Vitson-monday, the 13 day of Maij, at Vindesore, Charles, Ducke of Zorke, his Maiesties 2d sone, Thomas Howard, Earle of Arrundaill, and Robert Kerr, Viscount Rochester, wer installed Knights of the Garter.

## 1612.

In Marche this zeire, 1612, the Frenche Kinges officers heights ther customes one the Scotts marchantes, wnder pretext that the ancient leauge be-

tuix the tuo nations was not ratified since the deathe of the late Kinge, Henrey the 4; of wich innowatione the burrowes of this kingdome did adwertisse the Kings Maiesty, by ther letters of the 25 of this mounthe, and humbley desyres that his Maiesty wold be pleassed to wreat to his leiger ambassador in France, for that effecte.

The 22 of Appryle, Robert Ker, Viscount Rochester, was suorne a priuey counseller of England.

Thursday the 25 of Junij, Robert Crightone, Lord Sanquhaire, was indicted at the courte of King's Benche, by the grate inquyst of the countey of Midellsex, for counselling, abetting and procuringe Robert Carleill to murther Jhone Turner, a master of fence, quho at play had strucke out one of the said Lordes eyes; for wich he was convicte and execute, one Monday the 29 of this same mounthe, at Westminster hall gate, and deyed werey penitent.

In Julij, this zeire, the corpes of Marey, Queine of Scotland, was translated from Peeiterbroughe to St. Peiters churche at Westminster; and ther, in the mounthe of October follouing, layed wnder a staitley monument bult ther, quher shoe now rests, by her only sone, K. James the 6, and first of Grate Brittane.

In the mounthe of Julij, this same zeire, the Scottes staple was remoued from Midelbrughe to

Campweer, and that by his Maiesties especiall recommendatione to the burrowes of this kingdome.

Fryday the 16 day of October, this zeire, aboute a 11 a clocke at night, arriued at Grauesend, Frederick, 5 of that name, Count Palatyne of the Rheine, Prince Elector, &c. being werey princeley accompanied.

The 6 of Nouember, this zeir, betueen 7 and 8 a clocke at nighte, deyed the famous, hopefull prince, Henrey, Prince of Walles, at his courte of S. James, (not without suspitione of poysone,) bot as it then went, of a malignant purpeur feuer. His corpes wer magnificently interred at Westminster, in a werey soleme funerall, the 7 day of December, this same zeire; Prince Charles, his only brother, being cheiffe mourner, assisted by the Prince Elector Palatyne. This noble prince departed this lyffe about the 18 zeire of his age, and some 8 mounthes and 17 dayes more; quhosse death was lamented by the most generous princes of christindome.

The 27 day of December, this zeire, Fredericke, Prince Palatyne, wes betrothed to the Ladey Elizabeth, the eldest daughter of Grate Brittanes monarche, K. James.

Aº 47 Ja: 6, et Sal: 1613.

Vpone the 14 day of Januarij, this zeire, James, Marques of Hamiltone, according to his Maiesties

direction, wes admitted and suorne a priuey counseller of England.

This same mounthe, ther was a complaint exhibit to the Lordes of his Maiesties priuey counsaill, and by the haill inhabitants of the coste syde of Fyffe, complaining vpone ane new impositione layed vpone them this zeire bypast, and put in practisse and executione by one Capitane Maisone, ane Englishman; viz. the deutey of excisse heringes, quherwith they nor zet ther predicessors wer euer at any tyme formerly burdined; wich complaint the Lordes of priuey counsaill hauing taken to ther consideratione, by ther decreit they did exonere them from furder payment of that deutie; becausse it was by the Lordes weill wnderstood, that the compleiners wer not able to beare that burden, and that they had fully resolued to leaue that trade rather than be subiecte in the payment of that new exactione.

In the mounthe of Appryle, this zeire, Alexander Mac-loyde, brother to Mac-loyd of Harries, did apprehend 4 of the principall rebells of the Lewis; and was sumond to exhibit them wnder the paine of tressone, befor the Lordes of hes Ma^ties^ priuey counsaill, befor he wold doe it.

One Monday the 6 of Maij, this zeire, ther was a proclamatione at Edinbrugh crosse, discharging the coursse and passage of all and quhatsomeuer cooper coyne, except the proper coyne of this kingdome,

hauing coursse by his Maiesties varrand, and actes of counsaill.

The 18 day of this same mounth, the Lord Ochiltrie solemlie, by his grate othe, purged himselue (in presence of the Lordes of his Ma^ties priuey counsaill), in being airte or pairt, ore aney wayes accessorey, to the murther of the Lord Torthorells father; and so thay wer reconceilled by the Lordes, hartily chapen hands, and mutually embracing one ane another.

The 21 day of this mounth, Johne, Lord Maxwoll of Caerlauerock, was takin from the tolbuith of Edinbrughe, to the mercat crosse of the same, quher, one a scaffold, he had his head chopped offe from his bodey, for the slaughter of the Laird of Jhonstone.

The Laird of Kilsythe, one his Ma^ties letter, is made Vice Chamberlaine of Scotland, by acte of counsaill, the 18 of Maij, and suorne a priuey counseller.

The 19 day of this same mounth, all his Maiesties leidges ar prohibit, by proclamatione, to transporte out of the kingdom, aney iron vre in preiudice of S^r George Hayes workes.

In the latter end of this same mounth, the merchand aduenturers to Pomerland and Prussia, did petitione the Lordes of the priuey counsaill, that they wold be pleassed to vreatt in ther fauores to

the Duck of Vallegast, quho had prohibite ther trade and trafeque in the toune of Tralesound, and in others his territories; for recalling that edicte and mandate, wich they [did] effectually; ther letters procuring the reopning of that trade to the Scottes traders ther.

The 15 of Junij, this zeire, the Lordes of his Maiesties priuey counsaill, being informed of a werey griuous oppressione generally committed by the landlordes, spirituall and temporall, of the realme, aganist ther tenents, fermoures, and labourers of the ground, by exacting of them, without varrand of law, grate soumes of money for ther releiffe of the taxations imposed vpone them. The Lords of priuey counsaill, by ther proclamatione, did straitly inhibit all suche burdening of fermours and laborers of the ground with aney taxations, in all tyme coming, wnder grate penalties.

The 29 of Julij, this zeire, Sr Johne Ker of Litleden is sentenced and inhibit by the Lordes of his Maiesties priuey counsaill, for taking and assuming to himselue the tytill of a lord and baron of parliament, (without aney varrant ore allouance from his Matie) in all tyme coming, wnder the paine to be holdin and esteimed ane vsurper of his Maties authoritie, if heirafter he shall presume to attempt the lyke.

One the 15 of September, this zeire, James Steu-

arte, called of Jerusalem; and Mr Robert Philpe, a preist, the one for saying messe, and the other for heiring it, are both of them sentenced (according to the lawes of the land) by the justice generall, to losse ther heades.

In Nouember, this zeire, Sr Robert Ker of Ancrum, in presence of the Lordes of his Maties priuey counsaill, dimits the captane-shipe of his Maiesties gaurd in fauors of Sr Androw Ker of Oxenhame, quho was preferred to the same.

The 1 of December, this zeire, Roberte Erskyne was beheadit at Edinbrughe crosse, for the practisse of poysoning, quherin he was a counseller and consenter aganist his auen nephewes, the tua brethren of the housse of Dyn, in Forfar shyre.

About this same tyme, a shipe of his Maiesties, 48 guns, of wich one Mr Woode was capitane, was by negligence blowen vpe in Leith Road by gunpouder, and aboue 60 men lost in her, and the 63 that escaped wer shiped and transported to London.

Much bussines, this zeire, hapned anent the setling of the children of the Clangregor, quhosse parents wer ather execute, killed or banisht; and anent ther educatione by ther landslords, for wiche the Lordes of his Maiesties priuey counsaill tooke a werey pious coursse.

This zeire, the most pairt of the barns and gar-

ners of Drumfreis, being full of cornes, wer burned. It was thought that one Archbald Harries, sone to Harries of Terraughlie, was the committer of that villaney; bot being accused, he compeired befor the Lordes of priuey counsaill, and solemly cleired himselue. Since no euidence could be brought aganist him to proue him guiltey, he was dismissed.

The 14 of Februarij, being Shroue Sunday, and St. Walantins day, was the Ladey Elizabeth maried to the Palsgraue, in the chapell at Whitehall; the brydegroome being then attendit and accompanied with the nobility and diuersse of the gentrey of Scotland and England, diuersse bischopes, with his auen nobility and gentrey, besydes otheres. The King being ther also in person, the Earle of Arundaill bearing the suord, they proceidit from the Kinges chamber of presence, and in staite and order marched throughe the grate chamber, and so alonge the olde gallerey, throughe the new bult roume towardes the Banquetting housse; and then discendit to the louer new bult gallery in the first courte that led wnto the grate hall, and from thence wnto the chapell; so as maney people might weill behold them. After them came the bride, led by tuo batchlers, viz. her brother, Prince Charles, and the Earle of Northamptone, Lord Priuey Seall. Shoe was attayred all in whyte, hauing a riche croune of gold vpone her head; her haire hanging doune in tresses

at full lenthe, besett with riche pearles and stones; her traine supported by 12 virgins in whyte garments. All the gallant ladeyes in the court, and maney others attendit the bride; the Queine was also ther in persone; the King gaue her in marriage; the Archbischope of Canterburrey married them; and the Bischope of Bathe preached the brydill sermon; wich endit, they returnid from churche in that same royall order they went, the bride beinng then led by tuo married men, viz. the Duck of Lennox and the Earle of Nottinghame, Lord Admirall. The bride and bridegroome, Prince Charles, Counte Henricke, with other noblemen, strangers; all the Lordes of the priuey counsaill, the cheiffe ladeyes of the courte, and otheres, dynnd that day in the new large roume bult for that purpois; wiche roume was adornid with staitly hanginges, curiously wroght, representing the sea fight betueen the Englishe and Spanishe fleetts in, Aº 1588.

The turnaments, maskes, reuells, fyre workes and triumphes that was at this marriage, I willingly omitt, as not pertinent to a Annall.

Saterday the 10 of Appryle, the King, Queine, Prince Charles, Palsgraue and the Ladey Elizabeth, went by barge from Whithall to Greinwitche; and the nixt Tuesday they all accompanied the Palsgraue and the Ladey Elizabeth to Rochester, quher the nixt morning they tooke ther leiue of the King,

Queine and Prince, and then roade thence to Canterburry, and so to Margate, in the Ile of Tannet, quher the Lord Admirall in persone, withe 9 of the Kinges shipes and pinaces, attendit ther coming, to receaue them, and conwey them and ther traine ouer. They embarqued one Fryday, being St. George day, intending to sett saille for Flushing, bot were put backe againe by contrarey windes; and one Sunday, aboute noone, the 25 of Appryle, they embarqued and came to Flushing, the 29 of Appryle. The Admirall hauing brought them to Campheere, in Zealand, then he with the fleeit returned to England.

The King sent with them 4 principall commissioners to conducte them to Backcharack, a citey of the Palsgraues; viz. the Duck of Lennox, Arundaill, the Viscount Lislie, and Lord Haringtone, quho at the Palsgraues earnest intrettey, did accompaney him into his cheiffe citey of Hedilberge.

Ther was lykwayes ane other commissione giuen wnto the Lord Haringtone, Mr Henrey Martiene, his Maiesties aduocat and doctor of the law, and Mr Leuinus Mounke, one of the clerkes of the signett, and thesse wer to see the Ladey Elizabeths ioynture, formerly in quantitie agreid vpone, to be accomplished, and assured in forme of law; and possesione to be takin according to the same; all wiche was weill performed, to the good content of his

Maiestie; and in ther returne homeward, the Lord Haringtone deyed at Vormes, a citey imperiall, and his corpes wer brought ouer and interrid in England.

Monday, 25 of October, this zeire, Sr Eduarde Cocke, knight, Lord Cheiffe Justice of the Courte of Comon Pleas, wes remoued to the Court of Kinges Benche, and was made Lord Cheffe Justice of England; and the nixt day, Sr Henrey Hobart, knight, and barronet, the Kinges Atturney Generall, was made Lord Cheffe Justice of the Courte of Comon Pleas; and Sr Francis Bacon, the Kinges Solliciter, was made the Kinges Atturney Generall; and Mr Henrey Yeluertone, Esqure, was made the Kinges Solliceter.

Thursday the 4 of Nouember, Robert Ker, Viscount Rochester, was creatted Earle of Somersett and Baron of Branspethe; and one the 10 of Julij, in the follouing zeire, was made Lord Chamberlaine of the Kings housse.

The 26 of December, this same zeire, Roberte, Earle of Somersett, married the Ladey Francis Howard, daughter to the Earle of Suffolke, the diuorced wyffe (by a trick of leiger demaine) of Roberte, Earle of Essex. This wedding was solemnized at the courte, at Whithall, and was honored with the royall presence of the King, Queine, and Prince Charles, and most of the nobilitie.

## Aᵒ 48 Ja: 6, et Sal: 1614.

The 11 of Januarij this zeire, 1614, ther was ane commissione of justicirie past aganist Johne and Donalde Cadells, tuo notorious rebells, for flaughter, fyreraissing, and others mischeiffes and willanes committed be them, wpone Sr Johne Campbell of Caldell, knight; and proclamatione was directed, prohibitting aney of his Maiesties subiects the resait of them, wnder the paine of heighe tressone.

The 18 of Jarij, this zeire, Heu Weire of Clobburne, quho was takin out of the toune of Edinbrughe from his mothers frindes, a zoung boy of 14 zeires of age, and carried ouer to Irland, and ther married vpone the Laird of Corhousse daughter, was, by Sr James Hamiltons meins, apprehendit in Irland, and sent backe to Scotland, and presented to the counsell. He was imprissoned in the tolbuith of Edinbrughe, in a roome nixt the Laird of Blaickwood, by quhosse meines the boy was takin away, and sent wnto Irland.

The toune of Perth hauing woodsett ther comon-good for fortie thousand merkes, and hauing no meins to releiue the same, bot by selling a 19 zeire take of some pairte of ther comon-good to certaine of their auen tounsmen; the Lordes of his Maiesties priuey counsaill, wpone the said touns humble suplicatione to them, did interpone their authority, and giue ther consent to the said take.

Patrick, Earle of Orknay, being now longe a prissoner in Edinbrughe castle, (the reuenewes of the earledome being sequestrat) vpon his petitione to the Lordes of hes Maiesties priuey counsaill, hes allowed to him, the 28 of this same mounth, 4 lib. Scotts per diem.

This same day ther was a proclamatione published, that none of the name of Mack-gregor wsse or carey aney other vapone, except ane poyntles knyffe, wnder the paine of death.

In Februarij, this zeire, the Lairdes of Gighte and Neutone, bothe Gordons, are sentenced by the Lordes of priuey counsaill to perpetuall exyle, during all the dayes of ther lyffetyme, neuer to sett foote in Scotland, wnder the paine of death, wnlesse they submitt themselues to the orders of the churche.

The Lordes of his Maiesties priuey counsaill past ane acte of the 3d of Marche, this zeire, wpone a motione made by Mr Johne Spotswood, Archbischope of Glasgow, quho affirmed his Maiesties command and his warrant to that effect, wich he should produce; ordaining ane generall celebratione of the sacrament of the Lordes supper, vniversally throughe the haill kingdome of Scotland, vpone one day, viz. the 24 day of Appryle nixt to come; the absents are ordaned to be notted, and therafter persewed and punisht, according to the lawes made theranent.

The Lordes of secrett counsaill, after much tampring with the officers of the mint, ordains 500 stone weight of cooper to be coynned in Turnois, and to passe his Maiesties armes; and that ther shall be 25 pennies in the vnce weight.

The 29 of Appryle, this zeire, Thomas Jhonstone, that abussed the Bischope of Brechin, had sentence pronunced aganist him, conforme to his Maiesties especiall direction, to be banished his Maiesties dominions, and neuer to returne within the same during his lyffetyme, wnder the paine of death; lykwayes to lay in prissone in the comon jayle of Brechin, for the space of 3 mounths, and to be brought to the mercat crosse of Brechin vpone 3 seuerall mercat dayes, and ther to be layed in the stockes for certaine houres during the tyme of the mercat; and that vpone eurey one of thesse dayes, he giue ane publicke declaratione and acknowledgement of the offence committed be him aganist God, the Kings Ma^tie, and the Bischope; and that he is wortheley punished for the same; and that his offence deseruid a far more rigorus punishment nor is inflicted one him.

About this tyme, Ronald Oige, quho called himselue the basse sone to Angus Mack-oneill of Duneywege, surprisses the castell of Dunewege in Ila, being keipt by a garissone of the Bishcope of the Iles,

and fortifies the same, aganist his Maiesties authority.

The north seas and costes of Scotland, about this tyme, wer muche infested with 8 Englishe pyrates; to restraine quhome, his Maiestie sends doune 4 of his royall nauey, to be commandit and directed by the Lordes of his priuey counsaill of Scotland, quho this mounth did prowyde them with all necessarey prowisions, also with skilfull pilots.

In May, this same zeire, Patrick, Earle of Orknay, is transported from Edinbrughe castle to Dumbartane, and ther imprissoned; and Robert Steuarte, his basse sone, contraire to his othe made to the priuey counsaill, depairts secretly to Orknay, and becomes the causse of much trouble in thesse pairtes.

This same mounthe of Maij, 2 of the Englishe pyrattes wer takin in Orknay, and the 2 capitans wer sent to Edinbrughe.

James Lyone, basse sone to the Master of Glamisse, for wenting some speiches, that he wold kill the Earle of Kingorne, is sentenced for euer to be banished the kingdome, and not to returne wnder the paine of deathe; and becausse he was poore and naked, the Lordes ordained the Earle of Kingorne to giue him some money to clothe him, and put him off the countrey. Bot the Earle, out of his miser-

able peueishnes, did often and still refusse, at the counsells desyre, to giue so muche as one penney, for wich the Lordes did repeall ther former sentence aganist James Lyone, and sett him at libertie; being enacted wnder the paine of 10 thousand libs. not to wronge the said Earle.

Angus Oige Mac-oneill, brother to Sr James Mac-oneill, takes the castle of Duneywege from Ronald Oige, and wold keipe the same for his Maiesties seruice, as he auerrid; bot being requyred by the Lordes of priuey counsaill to deliuer it to the Bischope of the Iles, he not only refussed so to doe, bot kills Ronald Oiges 4 men, keips himselue prissoner, and furnishes the castell with all sorts of ammunitione and prouisione aganist the stait.

In Junij, this zeire, Gauin Drumond of Kildres, kills Mr Johne Murray in the toune of Dumblaine, wich was lyke to make a grate stur betuix the Murrayes and Drumonds; bot by the wysse prouidence of his Maties priuey counsaill, and the redey obedience of ther cheiffes to quyete matters for the publicke peace, bussines wer remitted to ane ordinar coursse of law.

The 24 of this same mounthe, the 3 sisters of the housse of Dyn, wer sentenced this day to losse ther heades at Edinbrughe crosse, for poysoninge ther tuo cousinges, wich was accordingly put to executione.

In this mounthe, Robert Steuarte, basse sone to the Earle of Orknay, quho had come to Orknay, (contrair his faith,) couertly raisses souldiers, and surprisses the castells of Kirkwall and Birssa, and fortifies the same with all sortes of amunitione, and a garisone, aganist the Kinges authority.

In the end of this mounthe, some discontents wer lyke to breed a grate deall of mischieffe betuix the Marques of Hamiltone and the Mr. of Ogiluey, anent the preuilidge of halding of Balzie courtes within the regality of Aberbrothe; wiche the Lordes of priuey counsaill wyssly preweined, by causing them both find souertie for keiping the public peace.

The 24 of Julij, this zeire, Robert Douglas, sone to the persone of Locarmains, shottes the Laird of Wachton through the hatt with a fooulling peice, and with that same shott kills Mr Francis Bothuel dead, and Waughtone kills Roberte Broune, seruant to Mr Richard Douglas, quho accompanied Robert Douglas.

This same day, the Lordes of his Maiesties priuey counsaill, by ther acte, ratifies the acte of the synode of St. Andrewes, aganist drunkcards and drunkennesse, and ordaines the same to be published at all the mercat crosses of the kingdome.

At this same tyme, lykwayes, the confyned ministers of Fyffe, quho opposed the bischopes, vpone

ther humble submissione, wer, at his Maiesties commandment, by the priuey counsell releassed.

In Aguste, this zeire, the Earle of Cathnes, by his Maiesties commissione, is sent Leiuetenant Generall to suppresse the rebellion in Orknay. He setts sayle with 2 shipes, weill prowidit, from Leith, the 20 of this mounthe, with all necessars for the varrs.

The haill cheiffemen of the Iles presented themselues befor the Lords of the priuey counsaill, and wer dimitted wnder bandes for ther zerlie compirance in the mounth of Julij, for euer heir after, befor the saids Lordes.

In September, this zeire, the castle of Kirkwall, in Orknay, was randred by Robert the Bastard, and Patrick Halcro, to the Earle of Cathnes, his Maiesties leieutenant, after it had beine longe battred with the cannon; and the cheiffe of the rebells wer sent to Edinbrughe.

The 26 of October, the Earle of Cathnes hauing performed the seruice in reducing the rebells of Orknay to his Maiesties obedience, one his Ma$^{ties}$ letter to his priuey counsaill, is this day admitted and suorne a priuey counseller.

In this same mounthe, commissione is granted to the Earle of Argyle, as his Maiesties leiuetenant, and in his absence, to the Laird of Cadell, for reducing the rebells of Ila; and Angus Oige, capitane

of the castle of Duneywege, to ther obedience, with pouer to them to raisse the inhabitants of the neighbour ilands, with the shriffdomes of Argyle and Tarbett, for ther assistance in the seruice.

Sunday, 2d of Jarij, this zeire, betueen the houres of 12 and 1 in the morning, Henrey Frederick was at Hedelberge, in Germaney, the 1 borne sone of the heighe borne Princesse, the Ladey Elizabethe, eldest daughter to K. James, Grate Brittans Monarche.

Tuesday, 29 of Marche, this zeir, Sr Ralffe Vinwood, knight, Master of the Requyste, was suorne Principall Secretarey of Estait.

In Julij, this zeire, the King of Denmarke, with 3 shipes, arriued at Yairmouthe, being royally attendit with his Lord Chanceler and Admirall of Denmarcke, with diuersse others his officers and seruants, and about 20 of his gaurde. He cam from Yarmouthe by land, in werey priuat maner, acompanied only with the Lord Chanceler and Lord Admirall, not being knowen be aney, till he was in Somersett housse, in the Queins priuey chalmber, quho was not a litle ioyfull to see her royall brother, quhosse suddaine and wnexpected coming was cheifflie to see her. He came to England the 20 of Julij, and depairted thence the 2d day of Agust; and altho he stayed shorte tyme ther, zet his princely

bounty was royall to all persons, according to ther degrees, that did him aney seruice or attendance.

The 26 of October, in the preceiding zeire, ther arriued at courte, Olexese Euanoweiche Izuzen, leiuetant of Shatskey, ambassadore from Michaell Pheodoroweiche Vrione, the new young Emperour of Russia, wnto the King of Grate Brittane, to congratulate with his Maiesty, and to desyre hes continuall loue and amitey, and to intreat his Maiesty to be mediator for a peace betuix the said Emperour and the King of Sueden; and that it wald pleis his Maiesty to send ane ambassador to his master, the Russian Emperour. This ambassador returnid in Junij, this zeire, and with him Sr Johne Mericke, sent ambassador from his Maiesty to Mosco, werey honorably attendit. The Russian ambassador was verey honorablay intertained quhill he remainid in England, and his presents of furs wich he gaue to the Kinge, Queine and Prince, wer gratiously accepted.

Vedindsday, the 13 of Julij, this zeire, Thomas, Earle of Suffolke, lait Lord Chamberlaine of his Maiesties Houssehold, wes made Lord Thesaurer of England.

### As 49 Ja: 6, et Sal: 1615.

In the preceiding zeire, 1614, K. James and hes Englishe counsaill hauing sett out ane proclama-

tione, inhibitting aney goodes ather to be imported or exported England, bot in Englishe bottomes, wich moued the Frenche King, in Januarij, this zeire, to emitt ane edicte, that no goodes should be exported or zet imported within his dominions, bot in Frenche bottomes, to the grate preiudice of the merchant estait of the kingdome of Scotland; wiche edicte being complained off by the Scottes factors ther, to the courte of parliament of Paris, as ane acte of stait destructiue to the ancient alliance betuix the tuo crounes of Scotland and France, inviolablie keipt thesse 800 zeires bypast; and that the Frenche had euer free libertie of trade and trafeq: in all the ports, heauens and places of Scotland; wich complaint the said courte hauing takin to ther serious consideratione, fand that the said edicte did no wayes extend towardes the subiectes of the kingdome of Scotland, ther ancient frinds and allayes; bot that they wer als free within the realme and dominions of France, as at aney tyme heirtofor; and for that effecte ordained the courte of admiralty to see this sentence put in executione, to the end that no Scotsman receaue aney preiudice, vronge or displeasure, within aney port, heauen or harbour belonging to the croune of France, 4 February, 1615.

The 25 of Junij, this zeire, the young Laird of Cullmalindie, Bruce, in Perthshyre, killed Toschole,

Laird of Minewaird, sister sone to Sr James Campbell of Lawers, in the toune of Perth. Cullmalindy, the committer of the slaughter, fled.

In this same mounth of Junij, Sr James Macdonald, and his complices, takes the castell of Dunewege, in Ila, and kills the capitane and souldiers; and so againe enters in open rebellione.

The 20 of Julij, this zeire, the Lordes Lauderdaill, Erskyne and Fleiming, with Sr Archbald Naper of Merchiston, wer suorne and admitted priuey counsellers.

The 17 of Jarij, this zeire, began a froste, with extreame snow, wich continewed till the 14 of Februarij; and albeit the violence of the froste and snow abbated some thinge, zet it continewed still snowing, muche or lesse, till the 7 of Marche, quherby much catell perished, alsweill olde as young; and in some places diuers dewised snow ploughes to cleire the ground and fodder catell. This snow was werey dangerous to all trauelers.

Sunday, 23 of Appryle, this zeire, George Villiers, Esqure, was suorne Gentleman of the Kinges Bed Chamber, and the nixt day he was knighted.

The 29 of Junij, the Lord Hay was creatted Barron Sawley.

Friday the last of Junij, Sr Robert Dormer, knight and baronett, was created Lord Dormer.

The 27 of September, deyed Ladey Arabella Steu-

arte, daughter to Charles, Earle of Lennox, vnckell to K. James the 6, in the Tower of London, and was royally interrid at Westminster.

Monday the 23 of October, this zeire, Richard Weston, yeoman, was indicted and condemned in Guildhall, in London, for poysoning of Sr Thomas Ouerberrey, knight, and was execut at Tyburne.

Ther was also condemned and execut, this same zeire, as accessorey to the murther of Sr Thomas Ouerberry, at diuers tymes, viz. Anna Turner, 9 of Nouember; Sr Jerwaisse Flowesse, Leiuetenant of the Touer, 16 of Nouember; and James Frankleine, gentleman, the 9 of December.

As 50 Ja: 6, et Sal: 1616.

In Januarij, this zeire, the Earle of Argyle, his Maiesties leiuetenant 'aganist the rebellious Ilanders, hauing gained from them the castle of Dunewege, in Ila; and ather takin, expellid, banisht or killed the most pairt of them, and the remnant reduced to his Maties obedience, went vpe to courte to giue ane accompt of his seruice.

In Maij, this zeire, his Maiestie giues a patent of the fishing of whalles, for 35 zeirs, to Sr George Hay, and Mr Thomas Murray, his seruants, quho sett out 2 shipes for that purpois, this zeire.

The 19 of September, this zeir, Lord Ker of Cessfurd was solemly creat Earle of Roxbrughe; the

solemity being assisted by the Marques Hamilton, the Earles of Vinton, Mar, Eglintone, Perth, and Tullibardin; the Lordes Scone, Buccleuche, Colueill, Burle, and Madertie.

In October, this same zeire, Walter Scott, 2d sone to Harden, was creuelly murthered by Scott, Laird of Boniton, and hes brother; the murthers escaped.

One Fryday the 24 of Maij this zeire, 1616, Ladey Francis, Countesse of Somersett, was brought to Westminster Hall, and the nixt day Robert, Earle of Somersett, was brought thither lykwayes, and had ther seuerall tryalls by ther peers, touching the bussines of the poysoning of Sr Thomas Ouerburrey; and then returnid againe to the touer, and ther remained.

In the begining of this same zeire, Sr George Williers, knight, was made Master of the Horsse.

The 20 of Junij, this zeire, the King in persone, accompanied withe Prince Charles, and the Lordes of his priuey counsaill, sate in the star chamber, and made ane oratione to the judges, by way of charge and instructione.

Sunday the 7 of Julij, this zeire, wer installed Knights of the Garter,

Francis, Earle of Rutland,

Sr George Williers, Mr. of the Horsse, and

Viscount Lislie.

The 9 of Julij, this zeire, Sr Jhone Hollis, knight,

was created Lord Houghtone, and Sr Jhone Rooper, Lord Tenhame of Tenhame, in Kent.

At Woodstork, on Tuesday the 27 of Agust, Sr George Williers, Knight of the Garter and Master of the Horsse, was creatted Lord Waddon and Viscount Villiers.

Vpone Monday the 4 of Nouember, this zeire, at Whithall, Prince Charles wes invested and crouned Prince of Walles, by his Maiestie. At this solemntie, most of the nobility of the land wer present. In honor of this coronation wer made 25 knights of the Bathe, quho performed all ther ceremonies in the vpper parliament housse; and the nixt Sunday, with magnificence, being brauely mounted, from Vestminster roade to Whithall, quher they wer knighted by the Kinges Maiesty, viz.

James, Lord Mattreuers,
Algernonn, Lord Percey,
James, Lord Wriothesley,
Eduard, Lord Clinton,
Eduard, Lord Beuchampe,
Lord Barcley,
Lord Mordant,
Sr Alexander Erskyne,
Sr Henrey Howard,
Sr Eduard Sackweill,
Sr William Howard,
Sr Eduard Houard,

Sr Montegu Barley,
Sr William Sturton,
Sr Henrey Parker,
Sr Dudley North,
Sr Spencer Compton,
Sr William Spencer,
Sr William Symor,
Sr Rowland St. Jhone,
Sr Jhone Candishe,
Sr Thomas Newill,
Sr Johne Rooper,
Sr Johne North,
Sr Henry Carey.

Thursday the 7 of Nouember, Thomas, Lord Elismeere, Lord Chanceler of England, wes creatted Viscount Bracley; William, Lord Knouills, was creatted Viscount Wellingford; and Sr Philipe Stanhope, knight, was creatted Lord Shelford.

Saterday, 16 of Nouember, Sr Eduard Cooke, knight, was discharged from his office of Lord Cheiffe Justice of the Kinges Benche; and in his place was installed Sr Henrey Montegw, knight, the King Seriant at Law.

Monday the 16 of December, Marke Antonius de Dominis, Archbischope of Spalato, in the territorie of Venice, was werey honorabley intertained and and receaued, at Lambeth, by the Archbischope of Canterburrey, with quhom he remained, and wrote

a breiffe declaratione of his reassons for leauing the Roman kirke, and his natiue countrey, wich was immediatly therafter published in 8 languages; he was therafter made Deane of Vindesor and Mr. of the Sauoy.

Monday the 22 of December, Sr Thomas Edmonds, ambassador leiger in France, was made Comptroller of the Kinges houssehold; and the Lord Wotton was made Thesaurer of the Kinges houssehold.

### As 51 Ja: 6, et Sal: 1617.

The 27 of Februarij, this zeire, George, Marques of Huntley, was admitted and suorne a priuey counseller, conforme to the order.

About this same tyme, Dauid, Lord Carnegey, was suorne and admitted a priuey counseller, conforme to the order.

The 4 of Marche, this zeire, ther was a conventione of the estaites haldin at Edinbrughe, quherin was granted a taxatione of 300,000 libs. for defraying the charges of hes Maiesties receptione and progres in Scotland.

The 26 of Appryle, this zeire, the Queins Maiestie, by her commissione wnder her hand and seall, makes choysse of 4 to be offe her counsaill, in place of thesse 4 last decessed, and to be addit to the 3 that are aliue; 7 in all to manage her haill rents in

Scotland, and affaires; 4 of them to be a coram, the Lord Chanceler alwayes being one. The Queins counsellers wer:

Alex: Earle of Dumfermling, Lord Chanceler of Scotland;

Thomas, Lord Binning, Secretarey of Estait;

Sr George Hay of Netherliffe, Clercke of Register;

Sr Peiter Young, Elimosiner;

Sr William Oliphant of Neuton, his Maties Aduocat;

Sr Alexander Drumond of Medope, one of the Senators of the Colledge of Justice;

Sr William Setton of Kylsmore.

This same zeire, in Maij, the 2 Maissers of Counsell, and 4 of Sessione, hes modifiet to them for fees, by his Maiesties grant in all tymes coming, for ane earle, at his creation, 120 merkes, ane viscount 100 merkes, ane lord 80 merkes, and at the dubing of eache knight 20 merkes, Scotts money.

The 3d of this same mounth of Maij, the Lordes of his Maiesties priuey counsaill setts doune orders for taking vpe of his Maiesties housse, wich wes appointed to be taken vpe the 7 of this same mounthe, and that hes Maiesties 6 master housseholds, viz.

Lord Colueill,

Lord Burlie,

Sr Michaell Elphinston

Sr Androw Malweill,
Sr William Setton, and
Sr James Dundas,

waitt and attend his Maiestie per wices, according to this order; after that Sr James Dundas hes endit hes 24 houres seruice, the Lord Colueill againe to begin.

The 2 of Junij, this zeire, ther was a proclamatione publisht at the mercat crosses of all the cheiffe burroghes of this kingdome, declaring at lenth his Maiesties earnist desyre to visit this his ancient kingdome, and the naturall longing that hes Maiesty hes had thir many zeires bygaine to come heir; and how now all the impediments that hes hindred his Maiesties resolutione anent his heir coming being remoued, hes Matie hes begun and almost accomplished his jorney and progresse, with most confortable and happey succes. And therfor commanding all his Maiesties good subiects of this kingdome to be thankfull to God for the good succes hes Maiesty hes had in his iorney; and nixt to be thankfull to hes Maiesty for the pains and trauells he hes takin, in his auen persone to come to this kingdome, and in manifestatione of ther thankfullnes to his Maiesty, to shew all tokins of courtisie, cordiality and humanity to the noblemen and others of the kingdome of England that are to come heir with hes Maiesty; and to offer no maner of offence or re-

proche to them, in vord, deid, countenance or wther-wayes; and that all the subiects of this kingdome conteine themselues in quietnes and comlie societie, eurey one of them with ane other; and in no wayes to persew one ane other by word or deid, wnder the paine of death.

The 28 day of this same mounth, his Maiesty held a parliament at Edinbrughe, quherin ther was concludit by acte, 2 maine bussines, viz. anent the electione of archbischopes and bischopes; the restitutione of chapters, and the plantatione of kirkes; and a ratificatione of the authority and preuilidges of the justices of peace and ther constables; with diuers others good actes and lawes, wich are to be read amongest the constitutions of this parliament.

Hes Maiesty, in his progresse this zeire, came from Beruicke to Dunglas, then to Setton, and from it to Edinbrughe; he wisitted Linlithgow, Stirling, Dumfermling, Falkland, Perth, Couper, St. Andrews, Dundie, Monrosse, Pasley, Glasgow, and so returned to England be Dumfries and Carleill.

The 20 of Agust, this zeire, the Lordes Sanquhare, Buccleuche, Cranstone, Sr Johne Ker of Jedbrughe, Sr Androw Ker of Oxenhame, Johne Murray of Lochemaben, and William Douglas of Cauers, Shriffe of Teuiotdaill, landeslordes of the west and east marches, compirit personaly befor the Lords of his Maiesties priuey counsaill, and acted

themselues to make ther haillmen, tenants and seruants anssuerable and obedient to justice; and that they shall satisfie and redresse parties wronged, conforme to the lawes and actes of parliament, and general band made in Aº 1602; this band being the best and most strait band that euer was made in the borders, (wich was made by his Maties informatione and directione,) he being at Drumfreis in the zeire 1602, was then subscriued by a grate number of the landslordes of the west and midle marches.

The 10 of September, this zeire, in presence of the Lordes of priuey counsaill, his Maiesties sentence and decreitt being read concerning all feeds and matters of blood betuix the Hayes and Gordons, (wich was submitted to his Maiesty,) the Marques of Huntley and Earle of Erole hauing notice by the Lord Chancler, that it was first (befor all) his Maiesties pleasur, that they tuo should chope handes, and embrace one ane other, wich by all appeirance they werey cordially did.

Sunday the 5 of Januarij, this zeire, the Lord Viscount Villiers, at Whitehall, was create Earle of Buckinghame, and suorne a priuey counseller.

Shrouffe Tuesday, the 4 of Marche, maney disordred persons, of sundry kyndes, spoyled maney houssses about London, namlie, new bulte aile howsses and play housses.

The 7 of Marche, this zeire, the grate seall of

England was deliuered to Sr Francis Bacon, knight, the Kinges Atturney, quho was made Lord Keiper of the Grate Seall.

Quhen Bacon was made Lord Keeper, Sr Henrey Yeluerton, knight, the Kings Sollicetor, was made the Kinges Atturney, and Mr Thomas Couentry, Esquyre, Recorder of London, was made the Kinges Sollicetor, and was knighted the 16 of Marche.

Sunday, 23 of Marche, this zeire, at Burlie one the hill, in Rutlandshyre, Sr Eduard Noell, knight and baronett, was creatted Lord Noell of Ridlingtone.

Tuesday the 4 of Nouember, this zeire, ther arriued at the courte, Stephan Euanowiche, Leiuetenant of Rasco, and Marck Euanozin Posdieof, one of the 3 chancelers of Russia, ambassadors to his Maiestie, from Michaell, Emperour of Russia. They had audience the nixt Sunday, and they and ther cheiffe followers wer feasted by the King at Whithall, being 50 in nomber. Ther quholl traine was 75.

Thursday the 6 of Nouember, the Lord Hay married the Ladey Luce, daughter to the Earle of Northumberland.

Monday, 29 of December, this zeire, Charles Lodouick, second sone to the Ladey Elizabeth, was

borne at Hedelberge, about 4 a clocke in the morninge, and was christnnd in Marche following.

Aˢ 52 Ja: 6, et Sal: 1618.

The Kinges Maiestie, in Marche, this zeire, commandes the Lordes of his priuey counsaill to interrupte the Hollanders from fishing in the Scotts seas, within sight of land.

The 20 of Aguste, this zeire, Mr Thomas Rosse, a brother of the housse of Cragey, in Perthshyre, was sentenced by the Justice Generall to losse his head at the crosse of Edinbrughe, and therafter the same head to be affixed one the jayle, for proposinge certane villanous and opprobrious theses in defamatione of his auen natiue countrey and countreymen, and affixing them one a churche dore in Oxeford, before sermon one a Tuesday, offring them to be publickly dispute, and himselue (miserable wretche) to defend them. This sentence was put in executione within 2 dayes therafter.

The 1 of Januarij, this zeire, being Thursday, George, Earle of Buckinghame, was creatted Marques of Buchinghame, at Whithall.

Thursday, the 8 of Januarij, Sr Robert Nanton, knight, was suorne the Kinges Secretarey.

Sunday, the 12 of Julij, at Otlands, Sr Francis Bacon, knight, Lord Chanceler of England, was creatted Lord Verulam.

Sunday the 19 of Julij, in the afternoone, the King tooke away the staffe from the Lord Thesaurer.

This sommer the King created 4 Earles:

Viscount Lislie was creatted Earle of Leicester;

Lord Comptone, Earle of Northampton;

Lord Riche, Earle of Waruicke;

Lord Candishe, Earle of Deuonshyre;

and the Marques of Buckinghames mother, Ladey to Sr Thomas Comptone, was created Countesse of Buckinghame.

The 17 of October, this zeire, Vzahyne Chiaus, attendit with 12 persons, cam ambassador from Sultan Osman, the Turkishe Emperour; he had audience one Tuesday the 3d of Nouember.

About the 28 of October, being Vedinsday, Sr Walter Rauleighe, hauing bot laitly returned from his Guiana woyage, and sacked the toune of St. Thome, was brought from the Touer to the Kings Benche barre, and by the Lord Cheiffe Justice was asked, quhat he could say for himselue, quhy he should not suffer executione of death, according to the judgement of death, for his tressone in the first zeire of the King; quherwnto he coulde make no sufficient anssuer. And from thence being caried to the gatehousse, and the next morninge about 8 of the clocke, he was brought vpone a scaffold in the parliament yaird, quher for more then ane houres space, he made sundrey speiches, as appologies to

sundrie imputations formerly layed wpone him; and about 9 a clocke hes head was strucke offe. He was a werey gallant man, and deyed resolutly; his head and bodey wer buried at hes wyffes discretione.

Immediatly after his executione, ther was a booke published by authoritie, concerninge the manifestatione of his offence in the breache of peace with Spaine, and his exceiding the tenor of his patent.

Vedinsday, the 18 of Nouember, a blazinge star begude to be seine in the southe easte, about 5 a clocke in the morning, the flame and streame therof enclynd towards the west. I can not bot make posterity pertaker of the exacte descriptione of this so prodigious a star to all Europe, descriued to K. James by a werey profound and learnid mathematiciane of this iland.

The motion of this comet, (sayes he,) from my first obseruatione, was one Vedinsday morning, the 18 of Nouember, 1618, to Vedinsday the 18 of December; the wiche whirled aboute the earthe eurey 24 houres, and declynned 12 degrees touardes the southe, making his diurnall gyve ouer that terrestrial circkell quherin layes Noua Guinea, the Iles Timor and Jaua, in the easte; the north pairt of St. Laurence, Mosambiq: in Africa; the midele of Brasilia and Peru, in the vest.

About the 22 of Nouember, it entred the equinoctiall plaine ouer the Molluccas, Mallacca, Sum-

matra, Abassia, S. Thomas, Guyana, eurey day ascending towardes our pole articke; about the 27, entring the tropicke of cancer; afterwardes passing ouer all the regions of the earthe, euen ouer the vtermoste limitts of the Brittishe empyre.

About the 11 of December, his declinatione was 81 degrees and a halffe; and therfor passed ouer London in the morning, and so hasted more northwardes, euen als far as the Orcades.

I may not forgett, that the comet, in the latter pairt of his period, was northwest after sune sett, wich gaue to some, not skilfull in astronomey, to affirme a second comett; bot in the beginning I fortold, (wich was no grate matter for to doe) that if the comett continwed a whyle, it wold aduance neire the taile of Vrsa Maior.

He sayd that this comet was als far aboue the moone, as the moone is from the earthe; and that the comets distance from the earthe was not lesse than 2,300,000 Englishe myles; wheras the moone (quhen shoe is neirest) is litle more than 2,000,000, wich is nothing to the suns eiaculatione of his beames wpone the earthe, more then 6,900,000 myles.

The comets bulke was at least $\frac{1}{217}$ of the quhole earthe, and not fully twysse gratter than the moone; bot the comet compared to the sune, was scarsse 1 to 8000. So litle is this grate comet in respecte of

that glorious lampe. And zet the sune bot a poynt to the immesse spheure of fixed stars: and all this nothinge in comparisone of that infinite circkell, cuius centrum est ubiq: circumferentia nusquam; the center of quhosse presence and prescience is eurey quhere, and his limitts no quhere.

Bot quhatsoeuer was the materiall of this comet, howsoeuer compacte and desolued, I am enforced, in conclusione, to lay prostrat at the Almighties pouer; in the globositie therof, to admire his wisdoome in the motione, and adore his goodnesse in the present apparitione.

Quhatsoeuer eiuell this new comet may presage, the seinge be to them that hate ws, and the interpretatione therof to our enimies. Bot quhatsoeuer good it can promisse, the God of Heauen (quho ther placed it) confirme them all to his royall Maiestie, and Grate Brittans Monarchie! Amen.

Since wich tyme, euen from the nixt zeire after, ther begane grate varrs in Germanie, betueen the Emperour and some German Princes, and the Prince of Transiluania; betueen the K. of Denmark and the Emperour; betueen the K. of Suden and Polland; betueen the K. of Polland and the Turke; quher it pleassed Almighty God to giue the King of Polland a grate victorey, wich caused the Turke to enter in leauge with the Pollonian. The Frenche King made a longe, feirce and terri-

ble sedge vpone the citey of Rochell, diuersse zeires; wich at lenthe, through extreame famine and misse-rey, zeildit wnto the King.

The Emperour made sharpe varres in Italie, and woune Mantua, and assayled diuersse others prouinces. The Frenche King taking pairt with Mantua, inwadeth Sauoy, and made grate spoyle therin. The King of Sueden, with a weill appoynted armey, stoutly invadit the empyre. Ther also followed, in diuersse others places, sundrie attemptes, batells, assaults in sundry other prouinces, especially betuix the Turke and Venetians; betuixe the K. of Grate Brittane and his subiects; the grate and creuell massacker of the Scottes and Englishe protestants, by the inhumane and bloodie Irishe, in Irland; wich wnnaturall warre, in all the 3 kingdomes, after innumerable batelles, continewes to this day, the 2 of October, 1648, bot aney appirance of peace.

The 25 of Nouember, Sr Jhone Digbey, knight, Vice-chamberlaine to the King, was created Lord Digby of Shirburne, by patent to him and his heirs mailes. He had beine formerly 3 tymes ambassador to the King of Spaine from his Maiesty.

Fryday, 27 of Nouember, the Ladey Elizabeth, daughter to the Palsgraue and the Ladey Elizabeth, was borne at Hedelberge, betueen 1 and 2 in the afternoone.

Aˢ 53 Ja: 6, et Sal: 1619.

The 15 of Julij, this zeire, deyed Sʳ Alexander Drumond of Medope, one of the Senators of the Colledge of Justice, a werey learned judge.

The 12 of Marche, this same zeire, Thomas Erskyne, Lord Fenton, one of the gentlemen of his Maiesties bed chalmber, wes created Earle of Kelley.

And one the 16 of this same mounth, lykwayes, Walter, Lord Buccleuch, was creatted Earle of Buccleuche, and Lord Scott of Branxholme.

One the 20 of this same mounth, also, Thomas Hamilton, Lord Bininge, Principall Secretarey of Scotland, and President of the Colledge of Justice, was creatted Earle of Melros.

In Maij, this zeire, Williame Rige of Ederney, one of the balzies of Edinbrughe, for censuring some of the ministers of Edinbrughe, and not communicatting conforme to the actes of the assembley of Perth, wpone the Bischopes suggestione, and clamor to the King, he was imprissond, and put in a grate fyne.

In October, this zeire, Margarett Hartesyde was reponid and restored to her fame and crydit, against the sentence pronouncit aganist her, for stelling the Queins jewells; and her proces ordained to be delait out of the recordes of the justiciarey generall.

This same zeire, throughe all this kingdome, ther was a voluntarey contributione giuen to the distressed protestants of France (wich Lewes the 13, ther King, prosecutted with fyre and suord); it amounted to a grate soume of money.

The 12 of Januarij, this zeire, the faire banquetting housse at Whithall was burnid.

And about the end of this same Januarij, the Marques of Buckinghame was made Admirall of England.

Vedinsday, the 17 of Februarij, Sr George Caluert, knight, one of the Clerkes of the Counsell, was suorne Secretarey of Estait.

Tuesday the second of Merche, about 3 a clocke in the morninge, died Queine Anna, at Hampton Courte; and vpone Tuesday the 9 of Marche, her corpes wer brought to Denmarke Housse, in the Strand, and ther remaind wntill Thursday befor Witsonday, viz. the 13 of Maij, and then was werey royally and solemly interred in the chapell royall at Westminster. Prince Charles was cheiffe mourner; and the Archischope of Canterburrey preached the funerall sermon.

Monday the 3d of Maij, one Mr Williams, a barrester of the Midle Temple, was arrainned at the Kinges Benche, for lybelling and wretting of bookes aganist the Kinge; and vpone Vedinsday

follouing, he was hanged and quartered at Charing-crosse.

In Junij, this zeire, Sr Johne Villiers, knight, Gentleman of the Princes Bed Chalmber, and brother to George, Marques of Buckinghame, was creatted Viscount Purbeck.

The 31 of Julij, this zeire, 1619, ther was a proclamatione publisht by his Maiesties especiall command, for reformatione and alteratione of diuersse coynes of gold, with directions therin for weighing the same, and other pices of gold, therafter to be coyned. The names of the peices, ther weightes, remedies and abattements, doe follow :—

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| In eurey peice of gold current for | 33 shillings. | The abatt-ment shall not exceid | 4 gr: and a halffe. |
| | 22 shill: | | 3 graines. |
| | 16 sh: 6 pence. | | 2 gr: and a halffe. |
| | 11 shil: | | 2 graines. |
| | 5 shill: 6 pence. | | 1 graine. |
| | 2 shill: 9 pence. | | halffe graine. |

And all other pices of gold heirafter to be coynned, wich shall be lighter then accordinng to the remedies ore abattements, heirafter enseuing, that is to say :—

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| In eurey new peice of gold current for | 30 shiling. | The remedy and abate-ment shall not exceid | 3 graines. |
| | 20 shiling. | | 2 graines. |
| | 15 shilling. | | 1 gra: and halffe. |
| | 10 shilling. | | 1 graine. |
| | 5 shilling. | | halffe graine. |

## As 54 Ja: 6, et Sal: 1620.

The first tanning of lether in Scotland begane this zeire, by his Maiesties especiall directione. The tainned lether, by the Lordes of priuey counsaill, wes ordained to be sealled; and eache hyde so tainned for the first 21 zeires, shall pay foure shillings, Scottes money, and therafter bot 12 pennies Scottes.

In the mounthe of Appryle, this zeire, 120 of the broken men of the borders wer apprehendit by the landslords and vardens of the midell marches, at the command of the Lordes of his Maiesties priuey counsaill, and sent to the Bohemian varres, with Colonell Androw Gray.

The 10 of this same mounthe, his Maiesties letter, by wich hes Maiesty wes gratiously pleased to committ to his darrest sone, the Prince, the full administratione and gouernimẽt of hes auen affaires, and liuing of the principalitey, was presẽnted this day to the counsaill, and by them allowed, with ther earnist wishes and suplicationes to God, to blisse hes heighness in that gouernimẽt; and that he may imitat hes darrest Lord and Father, in the most blissed and happey coursse of hes gournimẽt.

Hes Maiesty, the 8 of Junij, this zeire, did wreat to his priuey counsaill, commanding them to causse publishe a proclamatione, and print the same, tuoch-

ing obedience to be giuen by all his Maiesties subiectes to the actes of the Generall Assembley of Perthe; wich command of his Maiesties, the Lordes of secrett counsaill hauing takin to ther serious consideratione (the actes of the said Assembley being produced to them be the Archbischopes of S. Andrewes and Glasgow); it was found that only tuo of the saids actes concerned the subiectes in ther obedience; to witt, the actes anent the commemoratione of the birth, passione, resurrectione and ascentione of Jesus Christ, and sending doune of the Holy Gost, vpone the dayes appoynted to that effecte; and the repairing to church for heiring of sermon vpone thesse dayes: and the other acte concerning the reuerent receauing of the communion with kneeiling. The rest of the actes, with thir tuo, concernit the ministers in ther obedience. The counsaill ordained 13sh. 4d. to be payed by eache of the comons that came not to churche vpone thesse dayes; and the ministers to doe ther dewties vpone the same, wnder the paine of the ecclesiasticke censures of suspensione, depriuatione and confynement; and tuoching geniculatione at the receauing of the sacrament, thesse pains wer ordained, by acte of counsaill, to be exacted offe the delinquents, viz. offe ane earle, 100 lib. Scottes money, ane lord 100 merkes, a baron or laird 50 libs. and all other persons of quhatsumeuer rancke 20 libs. toties quoties, or lesse, at

the discretione of the judges, according to the quality and conditione of the offender; wich proclamatione concerning the premisses, wes publist at Edinbrughe crosse, by a herauld, the 14 day of Junij.

Sr Henrey Carey, Lord Deputie of Irland, was, the 7 of Aguste, this same zeire, created Viscount of Falkland, and naturalized a Scottsman, by letters patents, bearing dait at Newmarket, 7 Agust, 1620. William, Lord Constable of Halsham, in England, was lykwayes created Viscount Dumbar, by letters pattents, bearing dait at Newmarket, the 5 of September this same zeire, 1620.

Vedinsday the 3d of Appryle, this zeire, arriued at London, Count Suatsenberge, ambassador from the Emperour Ferdinando, accompanied with one earle, 6 barons, and 60 others in his traine; braue in apparell, and riche in jewells. They wer lodgit in Denmarke Housse, in the Strand; and one the nixt Sunday he had audience in the vper parliament housse, quher he made ane excellent oratione to his Maiesty, signifing the Emperours grate loue and hartey desyre of lasting amitey with the King of Grate Brittane, for the wniuersall good of christiandoome. And vpone Sunday the 14 of Appryle, the King feasted him and all hes companey, in the same place. In the nixt weeke therafter, they returnid; and in a few weekes therafter, Sr Richard Weston, Chanceler of the Exchequer, was by the King sent

to Bruxells, in Flanders, to meitt with others, ambassadors and commissioners of the Emperour, the K. of Spaine and of Isabella, the Infanta.

Tuesday the 27 of Junij, this zeire, Sr Henrey Yeluertone, knight, the Kinges Atturney Generall, was sequestrat from his office; and the 10 of Nouember nixt following, he was sentenced in the star chalmber to losse his office, to pay 4000 lib. starling, and imprissonement in the Touer during the Kings pleasur, for adding new preuilidges to the charter of London, without hes Maiesties allowance.

Monday the 4 of December, this zeire, Sr Henrey Montagu, knight, Lord Cheiffe Justice of the Kings Benche, was made Lord Thesaurer of England, at Newmarket; quher the King gaue him the staffe, and created him Lord Montegu, Baron of Kimmoltone, and Viscount Mandeueill, and not longe therafter, Earle of Manchester.

Fryday, 29 of December, this zeire, arriued Monseur Cardonet, Gouernour of Callice, from the Frenche King, being accompanied with maney grate marquisses and counts; and the nixt Sunday therafter, the King gaue him audience in the vpper parliament housse; and one the Thursday therafter, his Maiesty feasted him in the grate chamber of the courte of requystes, both wich roumes wer werey staitley adorned with riche hanginges.

Aᵉ 55 Ja: 6, et Sal: 1621.

The cole masters one both sydes of the riuer Forthe, (for the crydit of the countrey and saftie of strangers,) trading to them for cole and salte, does freelie wndertake, in Junij, this zeire, to put markes and becons one all the craiges and blind rockes within the Firthe, aboue Leith roade, wpone ther auen charges.

The 21 of Junij, this zeire, the Kinges Maiestie, wpon the humble supplicatione of the merchants, aduenterurs to France, in this kingdome, to the Lordes of his priuey counsaill, and ther letter of recommendatione to his Maiestie, wretts to his leidger ambassador in France, that he effectionally deall with the Frenche Kinge, that the Scotts merchants trading in France, and ther factors, may haue free trade, as formerly, in his dominions, bot aney harme; and that they may demand ther debts, conforme to the lawes, notwithstanding of the present troubles betuix him and thesse of the reformed religione; wich was granted by the Frenche King, (as himselue did declare to his Maiesties ambassador,) for the loue he carried to the Scotts nation, the most ancient allayes of the French croune.

In this forsaid mounthe of Junij, tuo staitsmen of warre, in Leith road, sett wpone a grate warre shipe of Dunkirke, belonging to the King of Spaine, and after a longe fight, and maney men killed and

woundit, they forced her to rune one the sands at the entrey of Leith heauen, and therafter sett her one fyre, and brunt her. Shoe was commandit by Don Pedro de Vanvornc, a Spanishe capitane.

The 4 of Aguste, this zeire, ther was a parliament holdin at Edinbrughe, quherin James, Marques of Hamiltone, Earle of Arrane and Cambridge, &c. was commissioner; in wich parliament, amongest 117 actes and ratifications, thesse of most importance and gratest concernment wer:—

The ratificatione of the 5 artickells of the Generall Assembley of the Kirk, haldin at Perth in Aº 1618.

Also, anent a taxatione granted to his Maiestie, for assisting his sone in lau, the Prince Elector Palatyne, in his warres, of 30sh. termley, vpone the pound land, wich amounted to the soume of 400,000 lib. Scottes money, payable at 4 termes, and in three zeires; as also the 20 penney of all annuall rents, wich extendit to aboue tuysse als muche more; the gratest taxatione that euer was granted in Scotland heirtofor in aney age: with diuers others actes in fauors of bischopes, merchants, and some for easse of the subiects; as aganist the immoderat vsse of banquetting and prodigality in apparrell. To this parliament his Maiestie did wreat a werey eloquent and lowing letter, wich I thought not wnfitting to be heire inserted, that postritie might behold from him-

selue the grate caire he euer had for the mantinence of the publicke peace of christiandoome; and that zeall that the Defender of the Faith did beare to the reformid protestant religione, and the professors of the same.

James R.

Rt reuerend fathers in God, our Rt trustie and weill beloued counsellers, and others our trustie and weill beloued subiects, commissioners for the small barons and burrowes in our parliament now assembled; wee greeit you hartlie weill.

Our longer exercisse in the scoule of experience nor aney Christian prince now liuing, hauing teached ws that the licentious lyffe of man, doeth not breid more new and dangerous deseasses in the bodey, nor his corrupt affections produceth daylie new disorders in the staite; wich more necessarlie requyre speedie cure from the caire and wisdome of the prince, nor bodelie infirmities neideth the helpe of skilfull and faithfull phisitians.

Wee wer therby possesed with ane earnist desyre and resolutione, to haue this zeire, in our auen persone, keipt our parliament in that our kingdome; that so wee might haue rather seine nor hard the desyres of our louinge subiectes, and they felte the accustumed fruittes of our fatherly caire of ther good. Bot the combustions of christiandome (to wich maney out of creuell and malitious intentions, adde

oyle, and few haue ather suche caire or crydet for quenching therof, as ouerselue) haue forced ws to preferre the necessity of procuring the peace of Europe, and safftie of the professors of trew religione, mercilessley persecutted be gratest powars, to our auen weightiest affaires, and most earnist desyres. And neuerthelesse, lest the progresse of disorders, and delay of ther redresse, might make the deseasse dangerous, if not disperat, befor our being ther (wich wee wndoubtedly intend, by Gods grace, this nixt zeire) wee haue directed our R^t^ trustie and R^t^ weill-beloued cousin and counseller, the Marques of Hamilton, as our commissioner, to supplie our absence in this present parliament; wich our nobilitie and counsaill, by ther earniste letters, haue earnistly desyred ws to indicte this present zeire; and haue commandit him to signifie wnto you, that the cheiffe causse of his imployment, is to giue consent in our name to the redresse of such disorders as ze shall propone, requyring present reformatione; and to declare to you our pleasure anent the expeding of suche actes as wee (out of our naturall and wounted zealle to religion and justice) haue thought expediant for good order and policie, both in churche and staite. Wee haue also directed him to make knowen to our estaites the present conditione, not only of our auen affaires, bot also of forraine princes and staites; and with quhat incessant sollicitude wee

haue delt with the ambassadors of neighboure princes and republiques, resident at our courte, to procure free and saue exercisse of religion to thosse that are ioyned with ws in profession of the trew gospell, and restitutione of the estaits forcibly vusurped by ther pouerfull neighbours; and haue performed the lyke offices be our ordinarey and extraordinarey ambassadors, sent at our infinitt charges, to the most pairt of the princes and staites of christiandome, quherin, albeit, coniuction in religion hes beine our cheiffe respecte; zet the distressed estait of our son in law, adding ane particular intrest of nature and honor, hes compelled ws to bestow excessiue soumes of money, both for the charge of his mantinence, and of our darrest daughter, and of ther maney hopefull children; and lykwayes, for the Electrice Douager, his mother, since the pouer of ther enimies hath dispossesed them of the gratest pairt of ther patrimoney—hes forced them for ther sauetie to retire to the low countries. How extraordinar thir burdens are to ws, hardlie can eurey man consider, bot eurey man knoweth it is impossible to beare them, without the large helpe of faithfull subiects weill affected to our juste coursses. It is almost a zeire since wee signified to our nobility and counsaill, the necessity of supplie in this vrgent occasione, quhosse anssuers, by ther letters to be read to you, will expresse the causse of

the delay, and assurance of ther affectione. Wee haue hard a lait, that some, ather not weill affected to the causse, or ignorant of the trew estait of affaires, haue trauelled to possess our people with ane opinion, that since, by trewes procured by ws, the charges of warre are diminished, that ther is litle neide of contributione; bot faithfull subiects will wyssly consider how exorbitant our bypast charges haue beine, and how exorbitant oure debte contracted vpone that necessitie is, and how it daylie groweth by the numbers of ambassadors sent by ws to all princes; and that the debt muste ather be repayed, or our crydit and honor so woundit, as quhen wee shall haue most to doe, wee shall find to such supplie as the souerty off our subiects and estaites may requyre. Some ther are that dare say, that wee, being in peace with our neighbour princes, haue no neide to furnishe charges to the warres of others, quhom wee take to be no better then traitors and atheists; for since the varre doeth in pairte concerne our sone in law and our grand children, wee must disclaime nature, if wee shall not partake of that varre, if by our mediatione we can procure ther peace and restitutione of ther estaites; besydes, that religion being assulted by that varre, and the varres in France and the low countries, must we not confesse, if they continew to grow—Nostra agitur tunc res paries, cum proximus ardet. Others more headie, ar

more bold to say, that this contributione might haue beine more redey, if in tyme we had embraced the varre, quho merite no other anssuer bot—Dulce bellum inexpertis, et nullum bellum iustum, nisi quod necessarium; and since peace must be the end of varre, princes haue euer beine thought more wysse and iust, quho haue manteined peace, and preuented, and in tyme pacified varres, nor suche, as after that scourge and desolations of Gods wrathe, haue not thoght of peace, till destruction of men by suord, pest and famin; the dewastions of tounes, churches, and quholl countries; the violatted chastitey of woomen of all sortes and ages; and the bloode of sucking babes had poluted, desolated and dispeopled the land, of men, goodes, and all thinges necessarey for humaine societey; and so disabled thosse bruttishe princes, borne for the mischeiffe of mankynd, longer to prosecute the wnbrydled and wnbounded malice of ther auaritious and ambitious myndes. The last assault giuen to the good affections of our subiects is, the representing of the pouertie of that our kingdome, and the scarsitie of moneyes, quherof wee are sorey, and haue directed our commissioner to concure with you in the meines of remead therof, willing you to consider, that it is not so muche the importance of the soumes wich ze are able to contribute that wee respecte, as the trayell of your affections, your straining of yourselues to your wtermost abili-

ties, may giue exemple to your neighboures of grater wealthe, to doe the lyke in ther dew proportione. Quhen ze shall weighe the necessity of the caisses of our desyres, the importance of the affaires, both for religione and stait, and shall remember quhat obligations of retributione are imposed vpone you, by oure maney graces, fauors and liberalities, not onlie to the most pairt of all the subiects of that oure kingdome, in ther particular, bot to euerey stait and quhole bodey of the kingdome, in generall; wee are confident, that at this occasione, (more necessarey then at aney other occasione that occurred in oure lyffe) ze will encresse your wounted contributione, as the estait of the affaires requyres. And as ze are bound to ws, quho for your sauetie and peace, enclyne to the counsell giuen by the oracle to Philipe of Macedon, to make warres with money, wich is rather to preuent and quenche warre with grate charges, nor vnnecessarly manteine it with incomprehensible harmes, incident to that pest. Maney other thinges concerning our affaires, and your good, are by our directions to be imparted to you be our said commissioner, quhome wee requyre you to trust, and to respecte, as one quho, being neire to our persone, and acquanted with our affaires, and good intentions, hath seimed most fitt to ws for this present charge. And as by him wee shall know your proceidings, we shall remember and reward your

deuties according to your deseruinges; wich wee houpe and vish to proue according to our deseinges and deallings towardes you; and so bid you hartlie fairweill. Giuen at our Manor of Theobalds, 13 of Julij, 1621.

I can not forgett, how at the ryding of this parliament, the noblemen and commissioners wer forced to allight from ther horses, and saue themselues from a fearfull tempest of raine, accompanied with fyre, thunder and darkness, to the grate astonishment of all that wer present. This tempest being no quher ells, made the people (for diuersse respects) call this the Black Parliament.

Mr Alexander Simpsone, and Mr Androw Duncane, ministers, quho had protested aganist the ratificatione of the 5 artickells of Perths Assembly at this parliament, wer, by his Maiesties commissioner, comitted prissoners to Dumbrittone castle; bot therafter, one ther suplicatione, by hes Maiesties command to the Lordes of hes priuey counsaill, wer releassed the tent of October this zeire.

In the mounthe of Aguste, this zeire, ther was a voluntarey contributione collected through the haill paroche churches of this kingdome, for releiffe of the Scotts prissoners in Thunis and Algeires; wich amounted to a werey considerable soume.

Becaus ther wer a new brood and generatione of

BAYERISCHE STAATS- BIBLIOTHEK MUENCHEN

the Clan-gregor rissen vpe, quho are begune to goe in troupes and companies athorte the countrey, armed with offensiue veapons, ther was a proclamatione publisht, this 28 of Aguste, that non quho carries the name of Mac-gregor shall weare aney armour, bot ane poyntlesse kynffe to eat ther meat with, wnder the paine of death.

Thursday the 30 of Januarij this zeire, 1621, the King and Prince, in grate staite, roade to the parliament housse, being accompanied with the bischopes and all the nobility. This session held till Tuesday the 27 of Marche, in wich wer tuo subsidies granted, and the parliament was then adiorned wntill Tuesday the 17 of Appryle. The cleargie gaue also three subsedies, and the parliament continewed wntill Monday the 4 of Junij, and was then by commissione adiorned wntill Vedinsday the 14 of Nouember, 1621.

In this parliament Sr Geilles Mompeson was sentenced to be degraded, disnobled, and disabled to beare aney office in the comon weill, for practising sundrey abusses, in erecting and settinge vpe new innes and ailehousses, and exacting grate soumes of money off the people, by pretence of letters patents granted to him for that purpois; bot he suddainly fled the land, and Sr Francis Michell, one of his cheiffe agents, was lykwayes sentenced in the same

maner, and to remaine perpetually in Finsburrey goale; vpone quhome the sentence of degradatione was executted in the Kinges Benche befor the Earle Marishall.

Lykwayes in this parliament, Francis, Viscount of St. Albane, Lord Chanceler of England, wes depossed and committed to the Touer, quher he remained prissoner diuersse dayes, and then was enlarged.

Monday the 18 of Junij, this zeire, Doctor Williams, Deane of Westminster, was suorne a priuey counseller; and one Tuesday, the 10 of Julij, he was made Lord Keeiper of the Grate Seall of England; and after that, Bischope of Lincolne. It was rumored eurey quher, that hes tóo grate familiaritey with Buckinghames mother, procured him thesse grate fauors and preferments one a suddaine.

This same zeire, in the begning of Julij, the Lord Darcey of Essex, was created Viscount Colchester; and the Lord Hunsdon, Viscount Rocheford; and Sr Lyonell Cranefeild, knight, Master of the Wardes and of the Wardrobe, wes created Lord Cranfeild of Cranfeild, in Bedfordshyre.

Vedinsday, 18 of Julij, Henrey, Earle of Northumberland, was discharged the Touer.

Vpone Michelmisse eine, Viscount Mandeweill, Lord Thesaurer of England, surrandred hes office to the King, and was made President of the priuey

counsaill; and the second day therafter, the Lord Cranefeild was made Lord Thesaurer.

The 10 of October, this zeire, the parliament was adiorned wntill the 8 of Februarij in the following zeire; bot after by a proclamatione, according to the sumons therof, they sate againe in parliament vpone the 20 day of Nouember, and so continewed wntill the 19 of December this zeire, and then brooke vpe, of purpois to sitt againe the 8 of Februarij in the succiding zeire. Bot the 9 of Januarij, the King by proclamatione dissolued the parliament, so that in Februarij ther was no meitting.

Aˢ 56 Ja: 6, et Sal: 1622.

The 16 of Junij this zeire, 1622, betuix 6 and 7 houres in the morning, at Pinkie, in Lothean, deyed Alexander, Earle of Dumfermling, Lord Chanceler of Scotland. Immediatly after quhosse death, the Grate Seall was deliuered to the Lordes of hes Maiesties priuey counsaill.

Sʳ George Hay of Kinfauns, knight, Crerke of Register, in Julij this zeire, is made Lord Chanceler of Scotland, by letters patents, bearing dait at Woodstocke in England, this same zeire; and the Earle of Vinton, at the deliuerey vpe to him of hes Maiesties casshett and grate seall, wpone hes petitione to the counsaill, and by hes Maiesties especiall command, receaues ample letters of approbatione of

hes vnckell, the lait Lord Chancelers good and faithfull seruice, wich the Lord Chanceler Hay, his successor, did for the firste acte of his office expeed.

In Nouember, this zeire, Sr Archbald Naper of Merchistone, knight, was made Thesaurer depute; and in the mounthe of December gaues hes othe de fideli administratione, and was lykwayes, that same day, suorne and admitted a priuey counseller.

This zeire, lykwayes, Johne Murray of Lochmaben, one of his Maiesties bed-chamber, and keiper of his priuey pursse, was creatted Lord Murray of Lochmaben, and Viscount Anand.

In the mounthe of September this zeire, 1622, the King made foure Earles, viz. James Hay, Lord Viscount Doncaster, was creatted Earle of Carleill; the Lord Viscount Feildinge was creatted Earle of Denbighe; and the Lord Digby was creatted Earle of Bristow, he being then ambassador from his Maiestie to the King of Spaine, and was sent thither this last summer. Also the Lord Cranfeild, Lord Thesaurer of England, was at this same tyme creatted Earle of Midelesex.

Fryday the 29 of Nouember, this zeire, Sr Johne Bennett, Judge of the Prerogatiue Courte, vas found guiltey of brybrie and other foule corruptions; and was sentenced in the star chamber to pay 20,000 pound starlinge; and disabled from bearing aney office in the comon wealthe; and to remaine prisoner

during the Kinges pleasure. His caisse was 4 quholl dayes in heiring in the star chamber.

Aᵃ 57 Ja: 6, et Sal: 1623.

In Januarij this zeire, 1623, Lord Colueill takes iorney to France, to craue the re-establishment of the Scottes Gaurde and Companey of Scottesmen at Armes, according to ther first institutione, and the Frenche Kinges promisse oftin tymes made to that effecte; wich negotiatione of his, the Lordes of the priuey counsaill earnistly recommends to his Maiesty; and that he wold be gratiously pleassed, in earnist maner, particularly to recommend the said Lord and hes bussines, not only to his leidger ambassador in France, bot also to the Frenche King himselue; wiche his Maiesty willingly performed.

In Februarij, this zeire, for the bussines of the woole, ther was ane commissione giuen by the estaits of the kingdome to

Lodouick, Duck of Lennox and Richmond,

James, Marques Hamilton, Earle of Arrane and Cambridge, &c.

Thomas, Earle of Kelley, Viscount Fenton, Lord Dirltone,

James, Earle of Carleill, Viscount Doncaster, Lord Sala,

Sr Androw Murray of Baluaird, knight, and to Mr Johne Hay, Clercke Depute of Edinbrughe,

to treat with the Englishe commissioners in that bussines; for England desyred that all the wooll that was not drapped and made vsse off within the kingdome, should not be transported and sold to aney bot to them. This trettey tooke bot small effecte, after much tampring made therin by his Maiesty, moued therto by the daylie and importunat clamors of the Englishe.

The 9 of Appryle, this zeire, about sex in the morning, deyed Mr Thomas Murray, some 12 dayes after he was cutt of the stone; he was first master, and therafter secretarey to Prince Charles; and becausse he lyked not the Prince iorney to Spaine, nor matche with Spaine, he was remoued from his office of secretarey to the Prince, and Sr Francis Cottingtone was put in his place; a professed Roman, and one maney hundereth degrees inferior to him, bothe in loue and integritie to his master, and honesty to all men; being the Duck of Buckinghames suorne slaue, by quhosse meins he was only preferred, as the onlie fitt man he coulde pitche one, quhosse nature and breeding did best agree with the Spanishe aire.

In Junij, this zeire, deyed Cockburne of Ormestone, knight, Justice Clercke, and one of the Senators of the Colledge of Justice; and to him, in both his places, succidit Sr Archbald Naper of Merchiston, Deputey Thesaurer.

Tuesday the 18 of Februarij, this zeire, Charles,

Prince of Walles, being accompanied with George, Marques of Buckinghame, Endimion Porter, a groome of the Kinges bed chamber, and Sr Francis Cottingtone, the Princes secretarey, sett foruard from Douer, arriued at Bolloinge, and from thence be Paris, rode post wnto Madrill in Spaine.

Sunday the 5 of October, 1623, Prince Charles, with the Ducke of Buckinghame and ther retinew, with 11 of the Kinges shipes, and 6 merchantes, arriued at Portsmouth, aboute 8 a clocke in the eiuining. Nixt day he cam to Zorke Housse, in the Strand, quher he dyned; and aboute 11 a clocke he tooke cotche, and went to Roystone to the King. That day ther was ioy in London, and ouer all places quho knew of the Princes saue arriuell, with shoutting of canons, ringing of bells, and putting out of bonefyres.

Sunday the 24 of October, this same zeire, about 4 a clocke in the afternoone, a Roman priest preached at Hunsdone housse, in the Black Friars, in London, in ane vpper chamber, quher wer assembled aboue 300 men, woomen and youthes; and aboute the midle of the sermon, a grate pairt of the flooure breacke and fell doune, and all that stood ther one. It fell doune with suche violence, that it bruke doune the nixt floore wnder it; the cheiffe summer therof was aboute 24 inches. In wich fall wer slaine the preacher, and almost a hundereth of his auditorey,

and als maney more hurte. The nixt night theraf-ter, the Frenche ambassador leidger, duelling in Hunsdone housse, burried 47 of them in his courte yairde and in his garden; the rest wer burried in sundrey places, by ther frindes; and diuers that wer ther, and had escaped, perished by sundrie accidents within few dayes after.

## Aˢ 58 Ja: 6, et Sal: 1624.

In Julij this zeire, 1624, by his Maiesties especiall commandiment, a proclamatione was publisht at the mercat crosse of Edinbrugh, inhibitting all conwen-tickells, and priuey meittinges in housses by night, for deuotione, wich is the only introducer of schisime, and all sortes of damnable heresies in Godes churche.

I did almost forgett, how, one the 25 day of Maij, this same zeire, the toune of Dumfermling, in Fyffe-shyre, was in foure houres space burnid. The fyre was werey fearfull and terrible; for in that tyme the quholl bodey of the toune, wich did consist of 120 tenements, and 287 families, was brunt and consum-ed, with the quholl furniture of the housses, besydes the barnnes aboute the toune, quherin wer 500 bols of victuall.

In Junij, this zeire, William Rige, one of the bal-zies of Edinbrughe, for being refractarey the churche gouerniment, and for hanting of priuey meittinges

and conuentickells, was comitted to prisone in the castle of Blacknes, fynned in a grate soume of money, and sentenced by the Lordes of the priuey counsaill, (at hes Maiesties command) for euer incapable to beare office in the toune of Edinbrughe.

Monday the 16 of Februarij this zeire, 1624, the King, with the nobilitey, prepared to goe to the parliament; bot that morning earlie deyed Lodowick Steuarte, Duck of Lennox and Richmond, Lord Stewarte of his Maiesties houshold, sodantlie, at his lodgeing at the courte of Whithall; quhervpone the King deferrid his going to the parliament till Thursday the 19 of Februarij, quher he made a soleme speache to the barons, knights and burgesses, in wich his Maiestie expressed the causes of conuinng that parliament; and vpone Monday the 19 of Appryle, the corpes of the said Duck with all magnificence, wer brought from Ely housse, in Holburne, to Westminster abbey, and ther honorabley interrid.

One Saterday the 29 of Maij, this zeire, the Englishe parliament brack vpe, and was adiorned till the 2d of Nouember nixt follouing. In this parliament, Lionell, Earle of Midlesex, was depossed from his office of Lord Thesaurer of England, and sentenced to pay the King 50,000 pound Starling, and imprisonement during the Kinges pleasure. This parliament granted to the King 3 subsidies and 3 fyueteines; and the clergie gaue the King 4 subsidies.

Sunday, 21 of Nouember, this zeire, ther was grate mirth in London, with bonefyres, shootting of ordinance, and ringing of bells, for ioy of the conclusione of the trettey of marriage betueen Prince Charles, Prince of Walles, and Ladey Marey Henrietta, daughter to the lait Frenche King, Henrey the 4, and sister to Lewes the 13, that now raingeth.

In this same mounthe of Nouember, lykwayes, there was a grate presse throughe the most shyres in England, and the citey of London, for the lewinng of 10,000 souldiers. By the end of December, the quhole armey mett, and wer assembled at Douer, quher Count Mansfeild, the appointed generall, tooke ther muster, and trained them; and in Januarij therafter, they wer transported to Holland, quher the most pairt of them deyed miserablie with cold and hunger; and thesse that liued wer put in garisone tounes.

The zounge Duck of Brunswicke, being at Chrismisse last made Knight of the Garter, went leiuetetenant general of this armey.

At this tyme, Sr James Lee, knight, Lord Cheiffe Justice, was made Lord Thesaurer of England.

This same zeire, Johne Murray, Viscount of Anand, wes creatted Earle of Anandaill, by letters patents, bearing dait at Wansteade, in England, 10 Nouembris, 1624.

Neire this same tyme, also, hes Maiesty creatted

Johne, Viscount Lauderdaill, Earle of Lauderdaill, by letters pattents, bearing dait at Theobalds, in England, 12 Nouembris, in Aº 1624.

Aˢ 59 Regni Jacobi Sexti, et Sal: 1625.

The second of Marche this zeir, 1625, deyed James, Marques of Hamiltone, Lord Steuarte of the Kings houshold, and Knight of the order of the Garter, at Whithall, in England. His corpes wer enbalmd, coffind in lead, sent to Scotland, and solemlie interred amongest his prædicessors at Hamilton.

Sunday the 27 of Marche, this zeire, in the fornoone, deyed K. James, of most famous and vorthey memorey, surnamed the Kinge of Peace, honored and admired by the gratest Kinges of the worlde, for his wisdome and prudent gouerniment; not without grate and pregnant suspitione of poysone. The maner of his deathe, publisht to the worlde by one of the ordinarey phisitians to his auen person, quho had seruid his Maiesty in that place some 10 zeires befor, for the readers better informatione, I thought good heir to inserte. The Ducke of Buckinghame (says he) beinge in Spaine adwertissed by letters how that the King begoude to censure him freely in his absence; and that maney spoke boldly to the Kinge aganist him; and how the King had intelligence from Spayne of his wnworthey carriage ther; and how the Marques Hamilton, vpone the sud-

daine newes of the Prince deperture, had noblely reprehendit the King for sending the Prince with suche a younge man, vithout experience, and in such a priuat and suddain maner, without acquainting the nobility and counsaill therwith; wrotte a werey bitter letter to the Lord Marques of Hamilton; conceiued new ambitious courses of his auen; and vsseed all the deuices he could to disgust the Prince his mynde of the matche with Spayne, so farre intendit by the King; made haste home, where, quhen he came, he so carried himselue, that quhatsoeuer the King commanded in his bed chalmber, he controled in the nixt chalmber; zea, receaued packetts to the King from forraine princes, and dispatched anssuers without acquanting the King therwith, not in a grate tyme therafter. Wherat, perceauing the King heighlie offended, and that the Kinges mynd was begining to alter towardes him, suffring him to be quarrelled and affronted in his Maiesties presence; and obserwing that the King reseruid the Earle of Bristow to be a rod for him, vrging daylie his dispatche for France; and expecting daylie the Counte of Gondomar his cominng to England, in his absence, feared muche that Gondomar, quho as it seimed was gratlie esteeimed, and wounderfully crydeted by the King, wold second my Lord of Bristowes accusations aganist him. He knew also, that the King had vowed, that in despite of all the deuills

of hell, he wold bring the Spanische matche aboute againe; and that the Marquis of Enechosa had giuen the King bad impressions of him, by quhosse artickells of accusatione, the King himselue had examined some of the nobility and priuey counsaill, and found out in the examination, that Buckinghame had sayed, after hes coming from Spayne, that the King was ane old man, it was now tyme for him to be at his rest; and to be confyned to some parke to passe the rest of his tyme in hunting, and the Prince to be crouned. The more the King vrged him to be gone to France, the more shiftes he made to stay; for he did euidently see that the King was fully resolued to rid himselue of the oppression quherin he held him.

The King being sicke of a tertian ague, and that in the spring, wich was of itselue neuer found deadlie, the Ducke tooke his opportunitie, quhen all the Kings doctors of phisicke wer at dinner, vpone the Mounday befor the King dyed, without ther knouledge or consent, offred to the King a white pouder to take, the wiche the King a long tyme refussed; bot, ouercome by his flatring opportunity, at lenth tooke it, drunke it in wine, and immediatly became worsse and worsse, falling into maney soundinges and paines, and violent fluxes of the belley, so tormented, that his Maiesty crayed oute aloud, O this white pouder! this white pouder! wold to God I

had neuer takin it; it will cost me my lyffe. In lyke maner the Countesse of Buckinghame, my Lord of Buckinghams mother, wpone the Fryday therafter, the phisitians being also absent at dinner, and not made acquainted with her doinges, applayed a plaister to the Kinges harte and breist, wher-vpone his Maiestie grew faint, short breathed, and in grate agonie. Some of the phisitians after din-ner returning to see the King, by the offensiue smell of the plaister, perceaued some thing to be aboute the Kinge hurtefull to him, and searched quhat it could be, found it out, and exclaimed, that the King wes poysoned. Then Buckinghame entring, com-mandit the phisitians out of the roume; caused one to be committed prissoner to his auen chamber, and ane other to remoue from courte; quarreled others of the Kings seruants in the seicke Kings auen pre-sence, so farre that he offred to draw hes suord aganist them in the Kinges sight; and Bucking-hams mother, kneeling befor the King, with a bra-zen face crayed out, Justice, justice, Sr; I demand justice of your Maiestie: the King asking, for quhat? shoe ansuered, for that wich ther liues is no suffi-cient satisfaction: for saying that my sone and I haue poysoned your Maiestie. Poysoned me, said the King; with that he, turning himselue, soundit, and shoe was remoued. The Sunday therafter the King dyed; and Buckinghame desyred the phisi-

tians quho attended the King to seing with ther hand wreatts, a testimonie that the pouder wich he gaue the King, was a good and saue medicine, wich they refussed to doe. Buckinghams cretures did spred abrod a rumor in London, that Buckinghame was so sorey at the Kinges death, that he could haue dyed, that he wold haue killed himselue if they had not hindred him; bot in effecte he was no more moued then if ther had neuer hapned either sicknes ore death to the King. One day quhen the King was in grate extremitie, he rode post to London, to persew his sister in law to haue her stand in sack-clothe at Paules, for adultrey; ane other tyme of the Kinges agonie, he was bussie contriuing and concluding a marriage for one of his cousins. Immediatly after the Kinges death, the phisitian quho was commanded to his chamber, vas sett at libertie with a caueat to hold his peace; the others thretned, if they keept not good toungs in ther heades. Bot in the meane tyme, the Kinges bodey and head suelled aboue measure; his haire, with the skin of his head, stuck to the pillow; his nailles became loosse vpon his fingers and toes.

He departed this lyffe at his Manor of Theobalds. That same afternoone, about 6 a clocke, his sone, Prince Charles, was proclaimed King, both at Whytehall and Charing Crosse, Cheapsyde Crosse and other places.

His bodey was brought from Theobaldes one Monday the 4 of Apryle, and came to London about 10 a clocke at night, being mett one the way by the nobilitie and cleargie, the Lord Maior and Aldermen of London, with thousandes of torches lighted, and was placed in Denmarke housse, in the Strand, quher the bodie remained till the funerall day. A passant charrecter of him ze may take from a country poet of our auen, wrettin some zeirs befor his deathe :—

O vertewes paterne, glorie of our tymes,
Sent of past dayes to expiat the crymes ;
Grate King—bot better farre then thow arte grate—
Whom staite not honors, bot who honors staite.
By wounder borne, by vounder first install'd,
By wounder after to new kingdomes call'd ;
Young keipte by vounder, neare home bred alarmes,
Olde saue'd by wounder, from olde traitors harmes—
To be for this thy rainge, wich vounders bringes
A King of wounder, vounder vnto Kings.

As also a more liuely one, from a frind, (quho wes one of his meniall seruants), quho at the closse of the Annall of this Kings lyffe, sent me the subsequent charecter wnder his hand, and desyred me, if I so pleased, to insert the same at the end of K. James the 6 his lyffe and raign, in my Annalls ; wich you may be pleased to ouerlooke, it being a werey exacte charecter of that grate King.

## K. Ja: the Sixth, his Charecter.

THIS Kinges charecter is much easier to take then his picture, for he could euer be hardlie made to sitt for the taking of that, wich is the reasone of so few good peeces of him; bot his charecter was obvious to eurey eye.

He was of a midle stature, more corpulent throghe his clothes then in his bodey, zet fatt enouch; his clothes euer being made large and easie, the doubletts quilted for steletto proofe, his breeches in grate pleits, and full stuffed. He was naturally of a timorous dispositione, wich was the gratest reasone of his quilted doubletts. His eyes large, euer roulling after aney stranger cam in his presence, in so much as maney for shame haue left the roome, as being out of countenance. His beard was werey thin; his toung too large for his mouthe, vich euer made him speake full in the mouthe, and made him drinke werey vncomlie, as if eatting his drinke, wich cam out into the cupe in eache syde of his mouthe. His skin vas als softe as tafta sarsnet, wich felt so becausse he neuer washt his hands, onlie rubb'd his fingers ends slightly vith the vett end of a napkin. His legs wer verey weake, hauing had (as was thought) some foule play in his youthe, or rather befor he was borne, that he was not able to stand at

seuin zeires of age; that weaknes made him euer leaning one other mens shoulders. His walke was euer circular, his fingers euer in that valke fidling about his cod peece. He vas werey temperate in his exercisses, and in his dyet, and not intemperat in his drinking; howeuer in his old age, and Buckinghames ioviall suppers, quhen he had aney turne to doe with him, made him sometimes ouertakin, wich he vold the verey nixt day remember, and repent vith teares. It is trew he dranke werey often, vich was rather out of a custome then aney delight; and his drinkes wer of that kynd for strenth, as Frontiniack, Canarey, Heigh Countrey wyne, tent and strong ale, that had he not had a werey strong braine, might haue daylie beine ouertakin, altho he seldome dranke at aney one tyme aboue foure spoonfulls, maney tymes not aboue one or tuo. He was werey constant in all thinges, (his fauorites excepted,) in vich he loued change; zet neuer cast doune aney (he once raissed) from the height of gratness, thoughe ther vounted neirnesse and priuacey, wnlesse by ther auen default, by opposing his change, as in Somersets case; zet had he not beine in that foule poysoning bussines, and so cast doune himselue, I doe werelie belieue, not him nather; for all his other fauoritts he lefte grate in honor, grate in fortoune, and did muche loue Mountgomerey, and trusted him more at the werey last gaspe, then at

the first minut of his fauoritschipe. In his dyet, apparrell and iorneys, he was verey constant. In his apparrell so constant, as by his good vill he wold neuer change his clothes, till almost vorne out to ragges; his fashon neuer; in so much as one bringing to him a hat of a spanish block, he cast it from him, suearing he nather loued them nor ther fashions. Ane other tyme, bringing him roses one his shooes, he asked if they wold make him a ruffe footed doue, one zard of sexpenney ribbond serued that turne. His dyet and iournies was so constant, that the best obseruing courtier of our time was wount to say, Wer he asleepe seuin zeires, and then awakned, he vold tell quher the King eurey day had beine, and eurey dish he had had one his table.

He vas not verey vxorious, (though he had a werey braue Queen) that neuer crossed his desainges, nor intermedled with stait affaires; bot euer complayed with him, (euen aganist the natur of aney bot of a milde spirite). In the change of fauorittes, he was euer best quhen furthest from his Queen; and that was thought to be the first grounds of his often remoues, vich afterwards proued habituall. He was vnfortunate in the marriage of his daughter, and so was all christindome besydes; bot sure the daughter was more vnfortunat in a father, then he in a daughter. He naturally loued not the sight of a souldier, nor of aney valiant man; and it

was ane obseruatione, that Sr Robert Mansell vas the onlie valiant man he euer loued; and him he loued so inteirly, that for all Buckinghames gratnesse with the King, and his hattred of Sr Robert Mansell, zet could not that alienat the Kinges affections from him; in so much as quhen, by the instigatione of Cottington, (then ambassador in Spaine) by Buckinghams procurement, the Spanishe ambassador came with a grate complaint aganist Sr Robert Mansell, then at Argiers to suppresse the pyratts; that he did support them; hauing neuer a frind ther (thoughe maney) that durst speake in his defence, the King himselue defendit him in thesse wordes:—My Lord Embassador, I cannot beleeue this, for I made choysse my selffe of him, out of thesse reasons; I know him to be valiant, honest, and noblie discendit, as most in my kingdome; and will neuer beleeue a man thus qualified vill doe so basse an acte. He naturally loued honest men, that wer not ouer actiue; zet neuer loued any man hartily, wntill he had bound him wnto him, by giuing him some suite, wich he thought bond the others loue to him againe. Bot that argued no generous disposition in him, to beleeue that aney thing bot a noble mynd, seasoned with verteue, could make aney firme loue or vnion; for mercenarey mindes ar carried away vith a grater prize, bot noble mindes alienated vith nothing bot publick disgraces.

He was werey witty, and had als maney redey vitty iests as aney man liuinge, at vich he wold not smyle himselffe, bot deliuer them in a graue and serious maner. He vas verey liberall of quhat he had not in his auen gripe, and volde rather pairt with 100 lib. he neuer had in his keeping, then one 20 shiling peece within his auen custodey. He spent much, and had much vsse of his subiects purses, wich bred some clashings with them in the parliament, zet wold alwayes come offe, and end with a sweett and plausable close; and treulie his bountey was not discommendable, for his raising fauoritts was the worst; rewarding olde seruants, and reteining his natiue countrymen, was infinitly more to be commended in him then condemned. His sending embassadors wer no lesse chargeable then dishonorable and vnprofitable to him and his whole kingdome; for he was euer abussed in all negotiations; zet he had rather spend one hundereth thousand pound one embassies, to keepe or procure peace with dishonor, then ten thousand pound one ane armey that wold haue forced peace with honor. He loued good lawes, and had maney made in his tyme; and in his last parliament, for the good of his subiects, and suppressing promotters and progging fellowes, gaue way to that Nullum Tempus, &c. to be confinned to sexty zeires, wich was more beneficiall to the subiects in respecte of ther quiets,

hen all the parliaments had giuen him during his quhole reign.

By his frequenting sermons, he appeared religious; zet his Tuesday sermons (if ze will beleeue his auen countreymen, that liued in thesse tymes quhen they wer erected, and well wnderstood the causse of erecting them) wer dedicated for a strange peece of deuotione.

He wold make a grate deall too bold with God in his passion, both in cursing and suearing, and one straine higher, vergeing one blasphemie; bot wold in his better temper say, he hopped God wold not impute them as sins, and lay them to his charge, seeing they proceided from passione. He had need of grate assurance, rather then hopes, that wold make daylie so bold with God.

He was werey crafty and cunning in pettey thinges, as the circumventinge aney grate man, the change of a fauorite, &c.; in so much, as a werey wise man was wount to say, he beleeued him the wisest foole in Christendome, meaning him wisse in small thinges, bot a foole in weighty affaires.

He euer desired to prefer meane men in grate places, that quhen he turnid them oute againe, they should haue no frind to bandy with them; and besydes, they wer so haitted, by being raissed from a mean estaite to ouertope all men, that eurey one held it a pretty recreation to haue them often turnid

oute. Ther wer liuing in this Kings time at one instant, tuo Treasures, three Secretaries, tuo Lord Keepers, tuo Admiralles, three Lord Cheiffe Iustices, zet bot one in play. Therfor this King had a prettey faculty in putting out and in. By this you may perceaue in quhat his wisdome consisted; bot in grate and weighty affaires at his witts end.

He had a tricke to cousin himselffe with bargains vnderhand, by taking 1000 lib. ore 10,000 lib. as a bribe, quhen his counsell was traitting with his customers, to raisse them to so much more zeirly; this went into his priuy pursse, quherin he thought he had ouer reached the Lords, bot cousind himselffe; bot wold als easily breake the bargaine vpon the nixt offer, saying he was mistakin and deceaued; and therfor no reasone he should keepe the bargaine. This was often the caisse with the fermers of the customes. He was infinitly inclined to peace; bot more out of feare then conscience; and this was the gratest blemishe this King had through all his reign, otherwayes might haue beine ranked with the werey best of our Kinges; zet some tymes wold he shew pretty flashes of valour, wich might eassily decerned to be forced, not naturall; and being forced, could haue wished rather it wold haue recoiled back into himselffe, then carryed to that King it had concerned, least he might haue beine putt to the trayell, to manteine his seeiming valour.

In a word, he was, take him altogether, (and not in peeces) suche a King, I wishe this kingdome haue neuer aney worsse, one the condition not aney better; for he liued in peace, deyed in peace, and lefte all his kingdomes in a peaceable conditione, with his auen motto:—

Beati pacificj.

---

# King Charles, the First of that Name,

## KING OF GRATE BRITTANE, FRANCE AND IRLAND, DEFENDER OF THE FAITH, &c.

27 Marche, A$^{s}$ 1 Caroli, et Sal: 1625.

KING Charles begane his rainge one Sonday the 27 of Marche, 1625, with the comon applausse and hartie loue of all his subjectes; and one the last of Marche, being Thursday, at 2 a clocke in the afternoone, was solemly proclamied King, at Edinbrughe crosse, by the Lordes of his Maiesties priuey counsaill.

This same day, the King wreattes to his priuey counsell, and ordanes that publicke proclamatione, they should signifie that it was his will and pleasure, that all maner of magistrattes and officers in his dominions should hold, wsse and exercisse all suche power and authoritie, as they held of his laite deir father, wntill his furder pleasur wer showen.

The 1 of Appryle, this zeire, the Lordes of his Maiesties priuey counsell wer all ordained to be in mourning, and his Maiesties grate chamber and chapell at Holyrudhousse wer hung with blacke clothe; his chamber of presence, priuey chalmber, and bed chalmber, with black weluet, fitted with clothes of estaitt, and with stoules and cusheons conforme. His Maiesties seat in the grate churche of St. Geilles, at Edinbrughe, was lykwayes couered with blacke.

Aboute the begining of this same mounthe, most of the cheiffe statesmen of this kingdome, and nobility, went to London, not only to kisse the hands of ther new King, bot likwayes to assist his fathers funeralls. Before ther deperture, Dauid, Lord Carnegey, was by the Lordes of the priuey counsaill, (nyne beinng ioynid with him,) ordained by acte to gouerne the kingdoume wntill ther returne.

During thesse preparations for funeralls, the Clan-Ean of the Westerne Iles betooke themselues to the seas, comitting mainey willanies and piracies; to re-

duce thesse rogues to obedience, the Lordes of his Maiesties priuey counsaill commandes Archbald, Lord Lorne, to leuie 2000 men in Argyle, Lorne and Kyntire, for sauing thesse countries from the rebells depredations. The Laird of Kilsythe and Capitane of the West Seas, wer comandit to arme tuo shipes of 16 or 20 guns a peice, and a frigat of 10 or 12 pice, to prosecute them by sea.

The 7 of Maij, wer performed the funerall reittes for King James, and his corpes with grate state and magnificence, in a chariot, wer carried from Denmarke housse, in the Strand, to Westminster abbey churche; K. Charles himselue being cheiffe mourner, attended by the most pairt of the nobility of both his kingdomes, with diuersse ambassadors of forraine princes and staites, his Maiesties quhole officers and seruantes, with maney hunderethes besyde, all in mourning habittes. The lyke number of mourners cannot be said to haue beine seine at once in Brittane heirtofor, and his hearsse was more royally adornid then hath bein knowen for aney his prædicessors.

*Offe our* nobility and statesmen ther attended the funerall,

Sr *Geo*: Hay, Lord Chanceler;

*Jo*: Spotswood, Archbis: of St. Andrewes;

*Jo*: Erskyne, E. of Mar, L. Thesaurer;

Ja: Steuarte, Duck of Lennox;
Ja: Marques Hamiltone;
William Keith, Earle Marishall;
William Douglas, E. of Morton;
Ja: Erskyne, E. of Buchane;
Alex: Seatone, E. of Eglinton;
Rob: Maxswoll, E. of Nidisdaill;
Ja: Earle of Home;
Jo: Fleiming, E. of Wigtone;
William Murray, E. of Tullibardyne;
Rob: Ker, E. of Roxbrughe;
Thomas Erskyne, E. of Kelley;
Walter Scott, E. of Buckcleuche;
Thomas Hamiltone, E. of Melrosse, Secretarey of Estait;
Jo: Murray, E. of Annandaill;
Jo: Maitland, E. of Lauderdaill;
William Crighton, Viscount Aire;
George, Lord Gordoun, F. M. H.;
Jo: Lord Erskyne;
Thomas, Lord Fenton;
Thomas, Lord Binning, thesse E. eldest sones;
Alex: Lindesay, Lord Spynie;
Jo: Drumond, Lord Madertey;
Jo: Bruce, Lord Kinlosse;
James, Lord Colueile;
Jo: Steuarte, Lord Kinclewin;

with a grate maney knightes and gentlemen of good qualitey.

One Thursday the 8 of Maij, 1625, was the Ladey Henrietta Maria, sister to Lewes, the 13 of that name, the Most Christian King of France and Nauarre, solemlie espoused (according to the ceremonies of the Roman Churche) to the ambassadors of Charles, K. of Grate Brittane; the solemitie wes performed after this manner:—

One Thursday the 8 of Maij, the King cam fourth into his chamber, accompanied with his Queine; the Prince, his onlie brother; my Lords the Duckes of Nemours and of Elbeuffe; the Marishalls of Bassampeire and Vitrey; with others Lordes of his courte, and sent for the Ladey, his sister, quho came thither accompanied with the Queine, her mother, the Princesses of Condie and Countie.

The Dutchessese of Guize, Cheuerusse and Elbuffe, with maney wthers grate Ladeyes; her goune was of clothe of golde, and siluer, poudred ouer with fleur de lices of gold, enriched with maney diamondes, and wthers pretious stones; her traine was borne vpe by the young Ladey Borbone.

As shoe entred into the Kinges chamber, with ane maiesty correspondent to hir birthe, my Lordes the Earles of Carleill and Holland, ambassadors for the King of Grate Brittane, entred the roume werey richley cled as can possibly be expressed, giuing

wnto the King the contracte of marriage, wich was read and alloued by the Lord Chanceler of France. After the King had aggreid to the couenantes, then the ambassadors withdrew themselues to the Ducke of Cheuerousse his chalmber, and hauing communicat the contracte wnto him, he furthwith repaired to his Maiestie, accompanied with the saides ambassadores, and maney others Lordes apparraled in a seute of blacke, the paines and poyntes therof all garnished and enriched with diamonds.

Being come befor his Maiestie, he did present wnto him the procuratione and power wich the King of Grate Britane had giuen him, wich was inserted at the end of the said contracte, wich the King signed, and the Ladey, bothe the Queeines, my Lorde the Ducke of Cheuerousse, and the Lordes ambassadors lykwayes.

This done, my Lord the Cardinall of Rochefaucaulte made them sure after the maner accustomed.

Nou as suche ane vnione as this could not be performed without grate pompe, our Ladeyes churche was chosen for the ceremonies of the accomplishment of the marriage, and was hunge with riche tapistry and clothe of gold, and siluer tisshewed.

Then was ther a faire and longe galerey raissed, begining at the entrey of the archbishopes palace, and reached euen vnto the queire of the said churche.

This galery was wnderproped with maney pillars, wiche wer couered at the tope with violett coloured sattin, embrodred with goldene fleure de lices, and below vith fyne lining, trimed withe vaxe. Throuthe the same passed alonge all the ceremonies of marriage, as followethe:—

First, a 100 Suitzers of the Kinges gaurd, clothed in his Maiesties liuerey; ther drum beatting and ther enseinge displayed:

After them 12 hobboyes, clothed in lyke liuerey:

Then 8 drumes, couered with the lyke:

And after them 10 trumpets sounding:

Then followed Monseur de Robiodes, Grate Master of the Ceremonies, brauelie apparraled and weill accompanied:

After the Master of the Ceremonies, followed my Lordes the Knights of the Order de St. Espirete, all glistring with pretious stones:

Then came 7 herauldes, with ther coattes of read crimpsone veluett, poudred all ouer with golden fleur de luces:

Then came in this order, first of all the tuo Marishalls of France:

Vitrey,

Bassompiere,

D: d'Elbuiffe,

D: d'Cheuerusse, apparraled in a sutte of black clothe, and lynned with clothe of golde,

and wpone his head, sett in a cape of clothe of gold, a jewell wich dazled the beholderes eyes; a scarffe spotted all ouer with roses of diamonds, with a shorte clocke, all embroidred with gold and poudred with pretious stones:

Then folloued bothe the ambassadors extraordinarey of his Ma^tie^ of Grate Brittane, James Hay, Earle of Carleill, Viscount Doncaster, Lord Hay of Sala, and Henrey Riche, Earle of Holland, clothed in clothe of siluer:

Then cam the K. of France in ane garment all embrodred with gold and siluer; the Ladey his sister in his right hand; shoe had a croune vpone hir head, and her goune poudred all ouer with fleur de luces of gold; and Monseur, the Kinges brother, one the wther syde:

The Queine mother followed nixt:

The Queine herselue, in a goune all embrodred with gold, siluer and pretious stones; the Princesses of Condie and Countie bearing vpe the longe traine of the same:

Then folloued the young Ladey of
Mompensier,
Countesse of Soisons,
Madam de Guisse,
Madam de Cheuerusse,
Madam de Elbuiffe, with maney others grate parsonages, Lordes and Ladeyes.

All this royall troupe stayed at the entrey of the grate portall of the said churche, befor wich ther was a place appoynted to celebrat the said mariage in, quherwpon wes raissed a canopey of inestimable walew, wnder wich the King and Queeine, with Monseur his brother, left the Ladey ther sister, and conseinged her in the handes of my Lord the Duck of Cheuerusse; and the Cardinall of Rochefaucaute espoussed the Ladey with the ordinarey ceremonies of the churche.

From thence all the orders aboue said, marched wnto the queire, throughe ane long galerey, wich was squared out by a lyne in the midest of the bodey of the churche, all couered with riche tapestrie.

In the midest of the said queire wer alredey placed one the one syde, wpone eminent seattes, my Lordes the Presidents, hauing ther morters of gold vpone ther heades, and in ther scarlett robes, lynned with hermins; and the Counsellers in the Courte of Parliament in the lyke gounes.

One the wther syde sate alone the prowest of the marchants, in a long robe of crimpsone and violett veluett, being accompanied with the shriffes of the citie.

In the quere of the said churche was there aneother floore, raissed 3 stepes heighe, wpon wich was ther ane other grate canopie, wher the King, the Queines, Mons: the Kinges brother, wer placed,

and conducted by the fornamed Duck de Cheuerusse and the ambassadors, quho withdrew themselues into the archbischopes palace (quher the quhole courte supped) wntill the seruice was endit, and therafter returned to the King and Queine.

Prayers endit, they returnid all in the lyke order as befor, wnto the archbischopes palace, to the royall feast, during wich was hard suche noysse and thundring of canon, as men wold haue judged heawen and earthe wold haue gone togider, with bonefyres, squibes and suche lyke.

## The Order of the Royall Feaste.

The supper was keipt in the archbishopes grate hall; and the table rached from the one end theror to the other.

The King sate in the midest of the table, serued by my Lord the Grate Prior, quho represented the grate masters persone; befor him ther marched a number of drumes, trumpetts and clarions, accompanied with Monseur de Beaumont, Grate Steuart of the Kinges housse, and 23 other Steuarts of his Maiesties housshold, with ther stawes in ther handes.

The meatt was carried by my Lordes, Princes, Duckes, Peeres, and Marishalls of France, and followed by the gentlemen of the courte, and ther seruantes.

Monseur de Janweile seruid as grate pantler, Monseur the Ducke of Elbuiffe as cupbearir, and my Lord the Earle of Harcourte as caruer.

The Queine mother sate one the right hand of the King, and was serued by my Lordes the Duckes of Belgarde, Du' Zais and Luxembourge.

The Queeine herselue one the right hand of the Queine mother, serued by my Lordes the Duckes of D'Aluin, Brissack and de Chaune.

The Queine of Grate Brittane sate on the Kinges left hand, serued by the Marishall de Witrey, as grate pantler, the Marishall de Aubeterre as cupebearire, and my Lord Bassompiere as caruer.

The extraordinarey ambassadors of Grate Brittane sate nixt to the Duck of Cheuerusse, quho was serued by the Lord Rocheforte.

My Lord the Kinges brother sate neir wnto the Queine, and nixt to him all the princes, serued in most magnifiq: maner.

The marriage being thus solemnized at Paris by proxie, the King of Englands shipes attendit Bulloigne the cominge of the Queine; and the weeke befor Witsontyde, King Charles went to Canterburey, quher he stayed her Heighnes arriual at Douer, wich was vpone Trinity Sunday, in the eiuening. Wpon knowledge quherof, the nixt morning his Maiestie, being attendit by the cheiffe nobilitie and others, rode to Dower, and entertaind her Heighnes

with state and kindnesse; and the same day it was made knowen in London, for ioy quherof all churches range ther bells, and the streets wer filled with bonefyres.

The nixt Thursday, being the 16 of Junij, they came to Grauesend, quher the King, Queeine and nobility tooke barge, and arriued at Whithall about sex a clocke in the afternoone. Ducke de Cheuerusse and his traine wer lodged in Demarke housse, in the Strand.

One Saterday the 18 of Junij, this zeire, the King in persone went to the parliament housse, quher in presence of the estaits of his realme, he shew them the seuerall ressons that moued him to sumond this parliament.

And the Tuesday therafter, the 21 of Junij, the King held a werey royall feast at Whithall, in honor of his nuptiall day.

One Monday the 11 of Julij, the parliament was was adiorned to Oxeforde, ther to be helde one Monday the 1 of Aguste, by ressone of the suddaine grate incresse of the seicknesse; viz. the 7 of Julij, the totall of the dead was 1200, and the weeke folloуing 1700. The parliament continued wntill the 12 of Agust, and then breacke wpe.

At this same tyme, Sr Thomas Couentry, knight, Atturney Generall, was made Lord Keeper of the Grate Seall.

Sr Robert Heathe, knight, his Maiesties Sollicitor, was made Atturney Generall.

Ther was this zeire, a grate mortality in London, and the places adioyning, that is, from the 22 of December 1624 to the 23 of December 1625, ther deyed, within London, the liberties and citie of Westminister, Lambeth, Neuingtoune, Stepney, Hackney and Islingtone, 60 thre thousand and one, quherof the plauge 41 thousand, 313; quherof, in London, the liberties and 9 out parishes, 54,000, tuo hundereth 65, quherof of the plauge, 35,417.

Touardes the end of summer, befor K. James deyed, ther was grate preparatione for the weill setting out of a strong armey by sea; and this last sommer, 1625, being the first zeire of K. Charles, it was fully furnished, consisting of 120 shipes, quherof 6 wer of the nauey royall; and being assembled in the west of England, they sett saile the first weeke of October, and bent ther coursse for Cadize, in Spaine, quher they arriued, and had takin it, if that citie and some other tounes neire adioyninge, had not suddantly discouered ther approche. They made a successles attempt, and indured maney sharpe stormes and tempests in ther returne.

The courte called this Buckinghames first bolte to warne Spaine to looke to themselues, and to shew that King that he might doe him harme, altho he

really had no suche intentione; for in effecte the Spanishe faction in the courte of England reuled all the pryme affaires of the stait.

In Januarij, 1626, K. Charles signified his pleasur to the Lordes of his priuey counsail heir, anent his reuocatione laitly made, of wich the kingdoome conceaued so much præiudice, and in effecte was the ground stone of all the mischeiffe that folloued after, bothe to this Kinges gouerniment and family; and whoeuer wer the contriuers of it, deserue they and all ther posterity to be reputted, by thir thre kingdomes, infamous and accursed for euer.

His Maiesties reasons cheifflie for prosecutione of the same wer prætendit to be three:

First, in respecte his grate grandfather, K. Iames the 5, his grandmother Quiene Marey, and hes auen father K. James the 6, had done the lyke, to reuocke actes and deeds done in ther minoritie, to the detriment of the croune.

Second, was, that seing amongest maney grate and necessarey charges he was putt too at that tyme, he was to sett out to sea 2000 men for defence of Scotland, whervpone, lykwayes, he was to bestow all the taxatione granted to him at the last conuentione of the estaites, besyde all other helpes he could haue from suche as wer generously disposed, and weell affected to his seruice.

Thride, was, that he might haue lesse causse to burden his subiectes, quhen that wich is vniustly withholdin from his patrimoney is restored in tymes to come.

At this same tyme, the King, by his letter to his priuey counsaill, he altered the Sessione, commanding that from hencefurth no judge or sessioner should be a priuey counseller, the Lord Chanceler onlie excepted. His ressone for so doinge (as his auen letter speakes), was his grate caire he had that justice be deulie administrat, considering quhat inconveniencies haue occurred since the Sessione was changed from the pristine estait wherin it was first established. And ther sayes the missiue, Wee haue resolued, with all possible diligence, to reforme als neir as wee can, according to the first institution, by making choisse of graue learnid men to be judges therin, who may seriously applay themselues therwnto, no sessioner being a counseller, nor no priuey counseller being vpon the session; saue onlie the foure extraordinary Lordes, as they wer first intendit to assist and remarke the proceidinges of the rest; so therby awoyding that forme confounding the counsaill and sessione togider, wich of themselues are distinct iudicatories.

One this forsaid letter wer remoued from the sessione:—

Thomas, Earle of Melrosse, Lord President of the same;
Johne, Earle of Lauderdaill;
Dauid, Lord Carnegy;
Sr Archbald Naper, Thesaurer Depute;
Sr Jhone Hamilton, Clerck Register;
Sr William Oliphant, Ks Adwocat;
Sr Richard Cockburne, Priuey Seall; and
Sr George Elphinston, Justice Clercke.

And to ther places wer admitted,
Sr James Skeene to be Lord President;
Sr Alexander Seatton of Gilcreuche;
Sr George Authenleck of Balmanno;
Sr Alexander Naper of Loureston;
Sr Archbald Acheson of Glencarney;
Sr Robert Spotswood;
Mr James Bellenden, Comissarey of Edinbrugh;
Mr Alexander Morisone of Prestongrange.

As for the eighte ordinarey Lordes that were continued, viz.
Sr James Skeene of Currehill;
Sr William Leuingston of Kilsythe;
Sr George Erskyne of Innerteill;
Sr Alexander Gibsone of Durie;
Sr Androw Hamiltone of Readhousse;
Sr Alexander Hay of Frosterseatte;
Sr Androw Fletcher of Innerpepher; and
Mr Thomas Hendersone of Chesters:

They wer all of them forced to take new giftes of ther places, and acknauledge them to be vaccand in his Maiesties handes, by the death of the laite King his father, of happey memorie. And all this, as his Maiesty wreattes to them, for preseruing his royall prærogatiue, lest they should præsume to adheare to ther former right; bot to take a new varrant, conforme to that was wssed at ther first institution.

At this same tyme, also, his Maiesty, by his commissione sent heir, backed by a letter to his priuey counsaill, instituted a new iudicatorey, (quherat all sortes of people muche repynned,) called a Commissione for Griuances. His reasone for putting this grate nouatione one this kingdome, take heir from his auen letter, viz. That all suche of our subiects as complaine vpone aney heauey griuances, may haue the meines in justice to be releiued, &c.; and this new courte he ordaines to be published with grate solemity at the mercat crosses of the head-brughes of the kingdome. Bot the wyssest and best-sighted not onlie fearid, bot did see that this new commissional courte wes nothing els bot the star-chamber courte of England wnder ane other name, come doune heir to play the tyrant, with a specious vissor one its face. Bot after muche debait betuix the nobility then at courte and his Maiesty theranent, it being sorely crayed oute aganist by all honest men, it euanished in itselffe, without so muche as once meitt-

ing of the commissioners therin named. All thir letters wer directed to George, Earle of Winton, then Vice-chanceler, in the Lord Chanceler, Sr George Hay of Kinfauns, knight, his absence, being then at the courte in England.

The 28 of Januarij, this same zeire, lykwayes, Thomas, Earle of Melrosse, wes remoued from his place of Principall Secretarey of Scotland in effecte; and his Maiestie bestowed the same one Sr William Alexander of Menstrie, knight, Master of Requysts; and Sr James Galloway was made Master of Requysts for the Scottes affaires.

Thursday the second of Februarij, being Candlemisse day, 1626, King Charles wes crouned at Vestminster; being attendit by the cheiffe nobility of bothe nations, being of his priuey counsaill.

In honor of this coronation, the Kinge creatted eight Earles, and made 58 Knights of the Bathe, with grate pompe and solemity.

The nixt Monday, being the 6 of Februarij, the parliament began at Westminster, and continewed wntill Januarij nixt following, and then was dissolued by commissione.

The same day, the Earle of Bristoll, Lord Dickby, quho had formerlie beine ambassador in Spaine, a suorne enimie to the protestant causse and to the trew intrest of England, was committed to the Tower of London, prissoner.

The 12 of Februarij, this zeire, the Earle of Nidisdaill is made collector of the taxatione granted to his Maiestie, by the last conuentione of the estaites, and a warrant to the Vice Chanceler to expeed his grante wnder the broad seall.

The 20 of this same mounthe, his Maiestie wreatts to his priuey counsaill to grant letters of marque to the toune of Edinbrughe, and to all otheres his subiectes who demandes the same, after they haue werified ther losses and intrests aganist the comon enimey; as also, that they inhibit aney custome to be putt one victuall imported into the kingdome this zeire.

The 3d of Marche, this zeire, Sr Donald Mackay of Strathnauerne, is commissionat to leuey 2000 foote, for a new supplie to Count Mansfeild; for the expeding of wiche, his Maiestie wreatts to his priuey counsaill.

His Maiestie, by his letters of the 8 of this same mounth, commandes the Lord Chanceler Hay to append the grate seall, and causse publishe at all places requisitt, four commissions; 1. Of the Counsell; 2. Exchequer; 3. Griuances; and, 4. Counsaill of Warre; bot the last tuo being nouelties, (as I formerly wreat) euanished.

At this same tyme, his Matie sends doune to the Lord Chanceler foure presentations, to the four extraordinarey places in Sessione; to the Earle of

Lauderdaill, Lord Carnagey, the Bischope of Rosse, and to Sr Archbald Naper, Thesaurer Depute; bot Lauderdaill and Carnegy wold not accepte of them.

The 15 of Marche, this same zeire, his Maiesty reuocatione in a legall maner. Lett the reader heir behold the seeds of most basse and wicked counsell sowin, wich zoildet no better fruitt then the alienatione of the subiects hartes from ther prince, and layed opin a way to rebellion.

The 14 of this same mounthe, his Maiesty sends a command wnder his hand to the Lordes of his Exchequer, to admitt Spotswood, Archbischope of St. Andrewes, to be Præsident of the Exchequer. The reider shall wnderstand that this prælate wes the first and last president that euer the Exchequer of Scotland had.

### Ao 2dus Regis Carolj, et Sal. 1626.

In Appryle this zeire, 1626, the parliament presents the King with a remonstrance aganist the Duck of Buckinghame, and charges him in the housse of peeirs, one 13 artickells.

First quherof was tuochning his plurality of offices wich he had inhansed, to the dishonor of the King and detriment of the realme, and that for hes auene commodity and benefitt.

Secundo, tuoching his baying the place of Lord Admirall of England, 16o Jacobj.

Tertio, tuoching his baying the vardinshipe of the Cinq: Ports, 22° Jacobj.

Quarto, tuoching his not gaurdinge the narrow seas.

Quinto, tuoching his vniust stay of the schipe of Newhauen, called St. Peiter, after sentence.

Sexto, tuoching his extortione of 10,000 lb. starling from the East India Companey, with the abusse of the parliament.

Septimo, tuochinge his putting of the schipes royall into the handes of the Frenche; quherto he answers, that they wer lent to the Frenche King by his knowledge.

Octauo, tuoching his practisse of the imployment of thesse shipes aganist the Rochell, and for suppressing them of the reformed religion.

Nono, tuoching his compelling the Lord Robarts to bay honors.

Decimo, tuoching his selling of places of iudicature.

Undecimo, anent hes procuring of honors for his poore kinred.

Duodecimo, tuoching his exhausting, intercepting, and misimploying of the Kinges rewenewes.

Decimo-tertio, his transcendent presumptione in giwing phisicke to King James.

To all wich charge the Duck anssuered werey cautelously, subtilie wringing himselue out of the

parliaments handes at this tyme, by causing the King one a suddaine disolue the parliament, to the no small greiffe of the weill affected people of England.

The 23 of Maij, this zeire, his Maiestie wreatts to his priuey counsaill, to causse his thesaurer deliuer to Sr Heughe Wallace of Craigie, the some of 10,000 lib. pound Scottes, for the heritable right of the Balzirie of Kyle, wich he had purchesed from him.

About this tyme, his Maiestie wrettes to his priuey counsaill, that he resolued to follow his fathers deseinge in making and creatting a competent number of Knight Barronetts, quhosse dignities shall be heritable as in England, for plantatione of that pairt of America called New Scotland, formerly Canada; and therfor commandes them, by ther proclamation, to invitt to that generous interprysse, the heads of the best families of the gentrey of the kingdome.

## Tuelffe Artickells

### Sent by his Maiestie to the Lordis of Sessione, 14 Junii, 1626.

1. That the Lordes of the Colledge of Justice take a coursse for appoynting a chaplaine, who may

eurey morning at eghte a clocke say a prayer to them.

2. That the president of the said colledge make choysse of tuo or three laweyers, quho may consulte and assist with the Kings aduocatts in all bussines that concerns his Maiesties law affaires.

3. That the præsident appoynt such dayes and tymes as he shall think fitting, for consulting in his Maiesties affaires.

4. That the præsident searche all registers, and take notice of such thinges as may aduance his Maiesties seruice.

5. That the præsident giue command to his Maiesties aduocatts, to adwert that nothing be done in that actione betuix the Earle of Mar and Lord Elphingstone, præiudiciall to his Maiesties seruice.

6. That the præsident causse rewisse all suche actes and ordinances that doeth concerne expeditione of justice, or ordring of the housse of Sessione, that may be of new enacted; and quhat is further necessarey, being adwertissed by the president, his Maiesty may giue order theranent.

7. That the president, in the searche of the registers, make a roll of all holdinges, and ther charge.

8. That the præsident make a note of all præuilidges of the Sessione, and members therof, that his

Majesty may ratifie suche of them as he thinkes expedient.

9. That the præsident searche the registers, and make a note of all actes that concerns the presentations and admissions of the Lordes of Session.

10. That his Maiesties aduocatts be consulted quhat coursse shall be takin in the bussines of the Basse.

11. That his Maiesties aduocatts be commandit to raisse sumonds aganist suche Lordes of the erections, and other poyntes contained in his Ma^ties^ reuocatione, as shall be thought expedient.

12. To searche thosse bokes and actes wich wer made in tyme of the Lordes called the Octauians.

Seigned at Whytehall, 14 June, 1626.

CHARLES R^x^.

Thir tuelffe artickells wer crushte in peices by the Lord Chanceler Hay and wthers, whosse places they trinched one, and S^r^ James Skenne, President of the Sessione, wes brought in some disgrace with his Maiesty, for procuring of suche, wich as then was affirmed to the King, wer nothing ells bot matters of mooneshyne to his Maiesty; zet werey stronge ropes to withdraw the heartes of his people from his obedience, and seedes of rebellion.

The 14 of Junij, Capitane Alexander Settone, at the Kings command, getts a commissione from the

Lordes of his Maiesties priuey counsaill, to leuey 500 men for the King of Denmarkes seruice.

The same 14 of Junij, his Maiesty wreattes to the toune counsaill of Edinbrughe, that according to the promisse formerly made to him in ther names, they prowyde each one of ther ministers to a hundereth pound starling zeirlie stipend; with a sufficient duelling housse for the wsse of eurey minister; and that the said counsellers, as it wes formerly intendit, weare read gounnes; and that they causse a suord to be carried befor ther prouest, at tymes and places conuenient, according to the custome of the most ciuill burgesses and citties.

The last of this mounthe of Junij, lykwayes, Sr James Lesley getts a commissione to leuey 1000 men for the assistance of Count Mansfeild.

The 1 of Julij, 1626, his Matie wreatts to the Lords of Session, that it is his pleasure that his aduocatts plead befor them with couered heades.

His Maiestie bayes three shippes, this zeire, for securing the Scottes coastes, wiche stood him 5200 lb. starling, as his warrant directed, to the Earle of Nidisdaill, Collector of the Taxatione, to pay the same to Sr James Balzie, Thesaurer of the Nauey, beares, 1 July, 1626.

Second of Julij, his Maiestie wreatts to his priuey counsaill his full intentione, in effecte a declaratione of his purpois anent his reuocation.

His Maiesty, by his letter of the 11 of Julij, 1626, to Spotswood, Archbischope of St. Andrewes, thankes him for his paines in his seruice, in speciall for promoueing and wsseing the wttermost of his endeuors for effectuatting of thosse ends wich he himselffe had recommendit to him, (as the letter speakes) and bidds him rest confident that he resolued punctually to follow and prosecute the same; as also, he wold be myndefull of his paines takin in that bussines.

The bussines meint in this letter of his Maiesties to the bischope, was that bussines, the so much aduancing quherof since, hes not onlie rootted out the bischopes rotte and branche, bot also ruined the King and his haill family. Thir wnhappey bischopes they wer eiuell counsellers, bot worsse musitians; for they tempered ther stringes to such a cleiffe of ambition and superstitious foolriy, that befor euer they zeildit aney sound, they burst all in peices.

The Earle Marishall, by his Ma$^{ties}$ commissione, is made commander in cheiffe of the 3 shippes for defending the Scottes coastes; bot notwithstanding of diuersse letters wrettin to him by his Maiestie for setting to sea, for preseruing of the merchant trade spoyled by Dunkirkers, my Lord wold neuer boate, bot gaue trust to Achmutie, Douglas and Murray, the 3 capitans of them shippes, quho dranke

and made good cheire, bot wold not offend the enimey.

The 12 of Julij, this zeire, Sr Jhone Hamilton of Magdelands, Clercke of Register, his Maiesty being better adwysed, wes, by warrant, putt againe vpone the exchequer.

His Maiesty, by his letter to his priuy counsaill from Wanstaid, the 12 of Julij, commandes that the Archbischope of St. Andrewes, Primat and Metrapolitane of Scotland, may haue the place of præcedencey befor the Lord Chanceler of Scotland, and so consequently befor all others; wich notwithstanding, the Lord Chanceler Hay, a gallant, stout man, wold neuer condescend too, nor euer suffer him to haue place of him, doe quhat he could, all the dayes of his lyffetyme. I remember that K. Charles sent me to the Lord Chanceler (being then Earle of Kinoule) the day of his coronatione, in the morning, in Ao 1633, to shew him that it wes his will and pleasure, bot onlie for that day, that he wold ceed and giue place to the archbischope; bot he returnid by me to his Maiestie a werey bruske anssuer, wich wes, that since his Maiesty had beine pleased to continew him in that office of chanceler, wich by his meines, his vorthey father, of happey memorie, had bestowed wpone him, he was redey in all humility to lay it doune at his Maiesties feete; bot since it was his royall will, he should enioy it with the knowen præ-

uilidges of the same, neuer a ston'd preist in Scotland should sett a foote befor him so long as his blood wes hotte. Quhen I had relatted his anssuer to the Kinge, he said, weel Lyone, letts goe to bussines, I will not medle furder with that olde canckered goottishe man, at quhosse hándes ther is nothing to be gained bot soure wordes.

Immediatly after the letter for Archischope Spotswoods præcedencey, ther arriued heir from courte, with Bischope Lindesay of Rosse, some artickells subscriued with the King, of the dait at Wainstaid, the 12 of Julij, 1626.

First, You shall declair to your brethrin the bischopes and archebischopes, that wee are pleased that they suffer suche of the ministry, as being admitted therto befor the 5 canons war made at St. Johnestoune, and hauing befor that tymé taught and instructed ther parishoners wtherwayes, doe nou make scruple to practisse aney of the canons, especially that concerning geniculation; and that out of ther charity towardes ther brethren, and loue to the peace of the churche, spare them a tyme till they be better resolued, prowyding they wtter no doctrine publickly aganist our authority, the church gouerniment, nor canons therof.

2. That they shall dissuade no wthers nather priuatly nor publickly, from the obedience therof; nor shall manteine reasoning aganist the same; nor shall

refusse the communion to aney crauing the same, kneeling. That they shall not receaue aney persons of ther neighbours congregatione to the communion without the testimoniall of ther ministers; and that for esshewing of schissemes and confusion, prowyding if aney of the saides elder ministers haue practissed aney of the saides canons at aney tyme befor, that they be not exempted from practizing them therafter; that they shall not wreatt aney reasons aganist the saids canons ore church gouerniment.

3. That the brethrin that are banished haue libertie to returne, and be placed at churches againe; and the brethreen confynned or suspendit for ther disconformity, be inlarged, and placed againe in the ministry, prowyding they all giue security for obseruing of the former conditions, and wee be made acquainted therwith, and warrants be procured from ws seuerally in ther fauors, vpone the petitione of the archbischope of the prouince, and bischope of the diocey, and his auen.

4. That you desyre your brethreen to make all the ministers that are admitted within ther seuerall dioceis, since the 5 canons wer made, to obey and practisse the same, wtherwayes to censure them, according to the tenor of ther bands subscriued by them at the tyme of ther admissione; and in caisse aney haue beine admitted since the making of

the said canons, without subscriuing ane band of conformity, lett ws be adwertissed in quosse diocey that minister duells, to the effecte wee may causse the bischope therof to be punished for admitting aney without a band of conformity; and that the said minister be urged to subscriue the band, wich at his entrie should haue beine subscriued be him.

5. That a comon band of conformitie be formed, that all the archbischopes and bischopes shall causse to be subscriued be eurey minister within ther diocey at ther admissione, wiche wee declaire wee will haue eurey archebischope and bischope causse be done, wnder the paine of lossing ther places and benefices.

6. That all bischopes make residence at ther diocesse at ther cathedrall church, with diligence, except suche as shall be employed aboute our seruice and publicke employment; and the bischopes not resident, ther names to be dilated to ws be the archbischope of the prouince, to the effecte wee may signifie our pleasure concerninge the same.

7. That you deall with the archebischope, and others quhome it may concerne, that the Earle of Nidisdaill be not troubled for his religion, wnlesse he giue some publicke offence, till wee be first acquanted therwith.

8. That all the bischopes and archbischopes wsse ordinarey wisitations, and in the tyme therof they

plante scooles in eurey parochin, and causse weekly catichize the people, by eurey minister, for remoueing ignorance, barbarity and atheisme; and that also they take order for intertaining the poore in ilk parochin.

9. You shall desyre Mr Peitter Hay of Naughton to deliuer his booke to be perwssed by the Archebischope of St. Andrewes and you; and quhen you haue reformed suche thinges as you thinke fitting, that you causse putt the same to the presse and publishe it.

10. Ze shall certifie the said Mr Peitter from ws, that wee haue takin notice of his good seruice done to our laite deire father, and of his ability and sufficiencey to serue ws; and quhen fitting occassione shall offer, wee shall not be forgetfull, bot haue a caire of his preferment. Sic subscribitur,

CHARLES R^x.

To this same purpois, and of the same dait, his Maiesty wreat a particular letter to the archbischope and bischopes, shewing them that he wold haue the artickells sent by the Bischope of Rosse punctually obserued.

His Maiesty, by his letter from his courte at Ottelands, of the 28 of Julij, this zeir, to his priuey counsaill wreatts that it is his will and pleasure that knight barronetts, at ther creatione, pay no fees to

the herauldes; bot that ther eldest sonnes, quhen they atteine to perfyte age, and requyres knighthood, that they pay the fees as all wther knights doe in all tyme cominge.

Sr William Alexander, Secretarey of Estait, wreatts, at his Maiesties command, to the Archebischope of Glasgow, not to trouble the Earle of Abercorne and his mother for ther religion, prowyding the giue no publicke scandell nor offence, wntill his Maiestie be first adwertissed.

His Maiesty recommends to his counsell the peace of the kingdome; and that the jelosies betuix the Marques of Huntley and the Earle of Murray, anent the said earles commission aganist the Clan-chattan and ther resaitters, disturbe not the same; wich wes thought that Murray wssed with too much rigor, contrair his promisse to the King. 25 of Agust, 1626.

About this same tyme, his Maiesty sent instructions to his aduocatts, in 6 artickells, commanding them to insist by sumonds (befor the Judge Ordinarey) of improbation and reductione, aganist all quho come wnder the compasse of his reuocatione, in matters of erections, heritable offices, &c.

The 21 of September, this zeire, his Maiesty wretts to his priuey counsaill heir to make stay of all shippes bound for France; and commands to recall such as are gone, to prewent the danger that some

of them may happin to incurre by goinge to France, in regaird, as he wretts, of some lait differences betueen him and the Frenche Kinge: and at this same tyme, all the seruiceable shipps within the kingdome wer arrested for his Maiesties, and at his command.

Sr Johne Scott, Director of the Chancelerey, aboute this same tyme, a bussie man in foule wether, and one quhosse coueteousnesse far exceidit his honesty, did exhibit some artickells to his Matie anent the alteratione of tenurs and haldinges, and the omissione of marriages, wich by the King wes recommendit to Sr Thomas Hope, one of his aduocats, to be put to a trayell, and to prosecut the same to his Maiesties profitt and comodity.

Thursday the 9 of Nouember, this zeire, Sr Randall Crew, Lord Cheiffe Justice of the Kinges Benche, was commandit to forbeare his sitting in the courte; and the nixt day, by wreat, he was discharged from his office.

The 10 of Nouember this zeire, 1626, his Maiesty wretts to the Lordes of Sessione, that he had sent doune some instructions with ther præsident, Sr James Skeene, wich he wold impart to them; to the performance quherof he wills and commands them to extend ther wttermost endeuoire.

## Instructions

### To the President of the Sessione.

1. That the acte made wltimo Julij, 1605, be rewiued, ainent adding of reassons of suspentions after seeing of the peeces, and the acte made the 3d of Nober: 1619, anent seeing of the peeices.

2. That the proces may be deliuered at 12 houres eurey day, equally amongest the clerckes.

3. That no Lord of the Session goe to the examinatione of wittnes, except the Ordinarey, or suche as shall be appoynted by the Lordes iudicially in oppin Session.

4. That a table of the parties expensis of plea be giuen in heirafter, to adwised with the processe, that thervpon the Lordes may modifie the expensis in the decreit.

5. That no submissione of parties be accepted by the quhole Lordes, nor requyred be them by the parties.

6. That all causses of importance and difficultie be pleaded by wreat, and subscriued by the aduocat of the partie.

7. That 2 Lordes sitt in the wtter housse continually, one to expeed all matters the first weeke, and the other to be his assesor for that weeke; and the said assessor to expeed all bussines the second weeke, as only speaker, wnto quhom ane other

Lord is to be ioyned as an assessor, in the place of him quho was speaker the first weeke; and so successiuely from weeke to weeke, for so all the bussines may be more quicklier dispatched, and with lesse paine and more knouledge to the Iudge.

8. That no man stay to heire the adwysing and wotting, bot the Lordes of Session and the clerckes of the processe.

9. That the Lord appoynted for the bills, and the clercke of the bills, sitt vpone the bills in the afternoone onlie, and report the nixt morning therafter.

10. That the acte annent importunat sollicitors, made the 13 of Julij, 1596, be renewed and putt to dew executione.

11. That the acte of sederunt, made the 24 of Maij, 1595, anent the continuation of sumonds, be renewed and keept in wsse heirafter.

12. That the acte made the 27 of Julij, 1599, anent suspensitions of decreitts vpone liquidat soumes, be renewed and put to dew executione.

13. That the acte made the 19 of Januarij, 1600, anent the extracting of interloquitours; and the acte made the 5 Martij, 1600, anent reporting of interloquitors.

14. Also, the acte made the 16 of Nouember, 1602, anent suspentions granted contrarey to a warrant.

15. That the quhole acte made the 11 of Jarij,

1624, be renewed and deulie executted, except onlie so much therof as concernetts the Lordes of the Sessione, ther election, being onlie proper for ourselffe, in right of our royall prerogatiue, quherin wee neuerthelesse intend to wsse the oppinion of the Lordes of the Session.

16. That nothing be enacted in the Sessione wiche ze find against our good, wntill wee be acquanted therwith.

17. That you take notice of the action concerning the abecey of Inchecheffray, and all the dependencies of it, as being a matter that concerns ws.

18. That you giue especiall attendance to that action of reduction intendit by the Laird of Crageewar, and that he have iustice without delay.

19. That you causse prosecute our right concerning the Bass, with all expedition, for effectuatting of that end you haue from ws.

20. That you take especiall notice, and put to ane end according to equitie and iustice, that bussines of the Laird of Leslies, as a matter concerning ws.

21. That you take notice of the bussines of Robert Alexander, merchant, concerning the reduction of the decreit and actes pronunced by the Earle of Mar aganist the said Robert.

22. That you haue a caire of satisfactione of all letters sent by ws to the Session, and that you returne the anssuers therof.

23. That you adwisse with our aduocatts quhat is the reddiest and surest way off resignation of the titylles quarreled, and sent vpe to ws.

24. That you adwisse quhat is further to be done in Sessione, that wee may interpone our authority therwpone.

25. That you take esspeciall notice of the bussines of the children of Jhone Nasmithe, so often recommendit by our lait deire father and ws, and ane end to be put to that actione.

26. That ane especiall cair be had of the actione and bussines of the brugh of the Chanongait, and Sr William Bellenden, ther superior; and that wee be made acguant with the estait therof.

27. That you acguant the Lordes of Sessione and our aduocatts, as you shall haue occasione, and desyre ther concursse heirwnto; wheranent thir presents shall be your warrant. Whitehall, 10 Nouember, 1626. Sic subscribitur,

CHARLES Rx.

His Maiesty, by his warrant to his Thesaurers principall and deputey, of the dait 22 Nouember, giues 4000 pound Scottes to the reparatione of the abbey churche of Holyrudhousse.

In the end of Nouember, this zeire, commissioners are chosen to goe to the King, and make resonable offers anent his sumonds of reductione one his reuo-

tione; they are debarred approching to the courte by Secretary Alexander, at his Maiesties command, onlie ther petition is receaued. Olde Melross wreatts to his Maiestie and counsells him to call a parliament, as the onlie way to giue his Maiesty content, and to setle the feares and jelosies of his subiects. The King returns him anssuer from Whithall, 4 December, 1626, that he wolde first heir ther resonable offers to him, and the particulars wich wer to be demandit, granted and secured, befor he wold call a parliament; and therfor desyres him to be a good instrument for promoweing his contentment in the bussines.

His Maiesties determinatione and sentence published by proclamatione, that eurey man haue his auen tithes, and pay therfor conforme to his decreitt; Nober: 1626.

Tuesday the 28 of Nouember, Sr Thomas Richardsone, the Kinges Seriant at Law, was suorne Lord Cheiffe Justice of the Comon Pleas.

The cittey of Edinbrughe, the 4 of December, this zeire, 1626, is diwydit in 4 paroches, and they to haue eght ministers; and one his Maiesties letter to his priuey counsaill, of the same dait, ther issewed out a proclamation, commanding the inhabitants of the said brugh eache of them to keepe their auen pariche churche, and contribute to the mantinence of the minister therof.

The 12 of December, this zeire, his Maiesty wretts to his priuey counsaill, inhibitting the importatione of aney wynnes from France, ore to haue aney trade or trafique with it.

The commissioners that wer sent from thesse that had intrest in the reuocatione, this zeire, 1626, wer Johne, Earle of Rothes, Alexander, Earle of Linlithgow, and Johne, Lord Loudon. They wer stayed at Stamford wnapproching the courte (as I wreat befor) for a tyme; 14 December, his Maiestie storm'd at ther petition, as of too heigh a straine for subiects and petitioners; bot shortly therafter, one the acknowledgment of ther error, they obetein pardon and licience to come to the courte.

The 27 of December, Jhone Grhame, Earle of Menteith, Lord Kilpont, one his Maiesties especiall warrant to the Lordes of his priuey counsaill, is suorne and admitted a priuey counseller, and one of the commissioners of the exchequer.

## 1627.

The 12 of Januarij this zeire, 1627, Alexander, Earle of Linlithgow, during the minority and lesse age of James, Duck of Lennox, is commissionat to be Admirall of Scotland. This commissione wes accompanied with a letter from his Maiesty, of the 15 of this same mounthe, to his priuey counsaill, to assist the said admirall in his office.

The 17 of this same mounthe, ther came a letter from the King to the Lordes of Session, wpon the petition of the Scottes commissioners, Rothes, Lithgow and Loudoun, that the registratione of his Maiesties reuocation, formerly commandit to be in ther sederunt bookes, be delayed wntill his furder pleasur be knowen.

Thursday the first of Februarij, 1627, Sr Nicolas Hyde, of the Midle Temple, was made Seriant at Law; and the 8 of Februarij, this same zeire, he was suorne Lord Chieffe Justice of the Kinges Benche. One thesse courte changes, and one Hydes suddaine preferment, one played thus—

Justice of lait hath lost her witts,
Or else the staite doth tak strang fitts,
For from graue, lie and honest crew,
Suiftlie away shoe madlie flew;
With learnid Cooke shoe wold not stay,
And Montegu put her away.
Not knowing then quher to abyde,
At last shoe creipt into a Hyde;
Then neids must buttes and shoes be deire,
Since Hydes are rissin so this zeire.

The 8 of Februarij, this zeire, his Maiestie directs a warrant to his priuey counsaill, that they causse the Earle of Nidisdaill pay to himselffe, the Lord Spynie and Sr James St. Claire of Murkill, in Cathnes, the soume of 8000 pound starling, for lewying of three regiments of footte, of 3000 men a peice, for his vnckell the King of Denmarkes seruice.

The 8 of this same mounthe, his Ma^tie shewes his counsaill, that he is credibly informed of the misbehauiour of papists, and off the publick scandall they giue; and commands them to causse the heigh commissione to take preceisse order with all Romanists, especially with semenarie preists and iesuittes, who giues publicke scandall; and that they of his counsaill assist the said commissione heirin; bot withall desyres them to spare suche of the Romishe religion as liues conforme to the lawes, not giuing offence publickly, bot carreyes themselues ciuilly and obedient to our lawes. Our intentione (sayes the letter) being rather to saue ther soules than ruine ther estaites.

S^r James Learmouth of Balcomy, and S^r James Lockart of Lee, being sent commissioners by the gentrie, bayers of tythes, to his Maiesty, and hauing purchessed a warrant for ther conueining and meitting togider to consult anent matters of tythes and superiorities, diuersse possesors and sellers did intrude themselues in ther meittinges, for ther auen ends; wich his Maiestie being informed off, by his letter to his priuey counsaill, from Ottelands, dit prohibit.

This zeire, at the feast of St. George, it was ordained that the Souerainge and Knights of the order of the Garter, should weare one the left syde and shoulder of ther clockes and ryding coattes, the

crosse of St. George within the garter, and certaine beames of siluer, such as the Knights of the Holy Goste in France does weare, wich beames doe spread in forme of a crosse.

His Maiesty, by his letter of the 3d of Maij, 1627, chydes the archbischopes and bischopes, as men woyde of charity, bezond measure timorous without a causse, in respecte they had wrettin a letter to him some dayes befor, shewinng that quhat was intendit by his Maiesty for a helpe to the churche, was lykly to proue the wtter wndoing therof.

The bischopes, in Maij this zeire, sends wpe commissioners to the King, Adam Bellenden, Bischope of Dumblaine, and Mr Johne Maxswoll, one of the ministers of Edinbrughe, all of them be possesid with fears that the commissione of surranders wolde wndoe the churche; wherwpone his Maiesty, by his letter to the said commissioners, of the 18 of Maij this zeire, explaines the said commissione, and declairs that his will was and is, that churches allredey not sufficiently prowydit, be suppleid; that eurey propriator of lands might haue hes own tythes wpon a reasonable condition; as also that his rewenews might be incressed and augmented.

## Instructions

To Sr Archbald Naper, our Deputy Thesaurer in Scotland.

1. That our housses be repaired with all speed conueniently.

2. That ze deall with the sonnes of Bernard Lindesay for ther housse in Leithe to be a custome housse.

3. That the disposing of cassualities more then ordinarey be stopped wntill we be aduertissed.

4. That all debetts transferred from England be repeled againe for our seruice in Scotland.

5. That you consider of the debts dew to Sr William Murray of Dunearne, and ane pensione sutted by one Chrystie; and if ze find the one dew, and the other fitt to be granted, that they be payed as our coffers may conweniently afford the same.

6. That you be cairfull to adwertisse ws of aney thing that justly does belong wnto ws, and is withheld without right, that wee may giue directione to our thesaurer and aduocattes to bring it againe for our wsse, by ordinarey coursse of law. Giuen at our palace of Whithall, 25 of Maij, 1627. Sic subscribitur,

CHARLES Rx.

This zeire, his Maiesty causes make a new grate

seall for Scotland. Nicolas Briott, a Frencheman, made it, and the old wes brokin, 5 Julij, 1627.

This bypast sommer, aboue 120 sayle of Scottes and Englishe shipes, in the tyme of wintage, went vnto sundrey pairts of France, and being arriued at Burdeaux and other places, the Frenche King caussed arrest them all; onlie the Scottes shipes, in respecte of the ancient leauge, wer dismissed: quherwpone the citicens of London, according to the Kinges command, sent out 20 shipes of varre, weill appoynted, to scoure the seas and costes, and to take suche Frenche shipes as they could meitt with all; quho hauing takin a grate maney prizes, and endured grate tempests of thunder and lightning, one the 4 of Januarij, 1627, they returned.

A$^{s}$ 3$^{tius}$ Regis Carolj, et Sal: 1627.

In Apprile this zeire, 1627, Doctor Neill, Bischope of Durseme, and Doctor Laude, Bischope of Bathe and Welles, wer suorne priuey counsellers; and shortly therafter, the saide Doctor Laude was made Bischope of London.

Vedinsday the 27 of Junij, this zeire, the Duck of Buckinghame, with a werey royall nauey, consisting of diuersse of the shipes royall and maney of the shipes of warre, to the number almost of 100, with 10 regiments of Englishe and 1 regiment of Scottes, consisting of 3000 Scottes, commandit by William,

Earle of Morton. They lowsed from the Ile of Wight, and arriued at the Ile of Rae, neir Rochell, and tooke it, with the litle toune of St. Martine, bot could not carey the forte, commandit by Monseur de Torax, and a regiment of Frenches. The Englishe possesed the ile wntill the 29 of October, at wich tyme, by night, the Frenche did land from the maine into the ile, a grate maney regiments of horsse and foote, and forced the Ducke to make a werey foule and dishonorable retrait out of the iland abord of his shippes, with the losse of maney braue commanders and souldiers; and so, with shame and disgrace, returned to the west of England, aboute the 12 of the mounthe of Nouember, this same zeire. The courte talked of this woyage as ther affections and passions led them; bot the good countreymen and weill sighted statesmen did cleirly see the Duckes trecherey and disaffectione to the protestant causse and reformed religione: and this brauade to affe sett purposse onlie intendit (and so waickly prosecute) for the ruine of all the professors of the reformed religion in France, and the strenthning of the popeische partey ther.

1627.

Monday, 17 of Marche, 1628, the King, with the nobility and cleargie, rode in grate staite from Whithall to the parliament housse, quher he signified to

the nobility and comons the causse of his calling them in this present parliament, in thesse wordes:

My Lords and Gentrey,

Thesse tymes are for actione, quherfor, for exemples saicke, I meine not to spend aney tyme in wordes, expecting accordingly, that as I houpe your good resolutions will be speidey, not spending wnnecessarley tyme, or that I may better say dangerously, for tedious consultations at this coniuncture of tyme, is als hurtefull as eiuill resolutions.

I am sure ze expecte from me both to know the causse of your meitting, and quhat to resolue one. Zet I think ther is none heire bot knowes that comon danger is the causse of this parliament, and that supplie at this tyme is the cheiffe end of it. So that I neid bot poynt to you quhat to doe: I will wsse bot few persuasions; for if to mateine your adwysses as now the caisse standes, by the following therof the treu religione, the liberties of stait, the just defence of our trew frindes and alliances, be not sufficient, noe eloquence of man or angell can prewaile; onlie lett me remember you, that my deutey most of all, and eurey one of yours, according to your degree, is to seicke the mantinence of this churche and comonwealthe; and certanlie ther was neuer tyme in wich this deutey was more necessarly requyred then now. I therfor, iudgeing a parliament to be the ancientest, speidest, and best

way in this tyme of comon danger, to giue suche suplie as to secure ourselues and saue our frindes from eminent ruines, haue called you togider; eurey man must doe according to his auen conscience, quherfor if you (wich God forbid) should not doe your deuties in contributting quhat this staite at this tyme neides, I must, in discharge of my conscience, wsse thesse other meines wich God hathe put in my handes, to saue that wich the foollies of other particular men may otherwayes hazard to losse.

Take not this as a thretting; for I scorne to thretin aney bot my equalls; bot one admonitione from one that bothe out of nature and deutie hes most caire of your præseruatione and prosperity, and houpes that your demanour at this tyme will be suche as shall not only approue your former counsells, bot lay one me suche obligations as shall tay me by way of thankfulnes to meitt oftin with you; for be assurit that nothing can be more pleasant to me then to keepe a good correspondence with you.

I will only adde one thing more, and then leaue my Lord Keeper to make a short paraphrasse vpon the text I haue deliuered you, wich is to remember a thing to the end wee may forgett it. Ze may imagine I cam heithir with a doubte of good successe of quhat I desyre, remembring the distractions at our last meitting; bot I assure you, I shall werey easily and gladlie forgiue and forgett quhat is past,

so that you will at this tyme leaue the former wayes of distractiones, and follow the way laitly giuen you, to manteine the wnitie of the spirite in the bond of peace. So that the 8 day of this parliament did begin the 4 zeire of the Kinges rainge.

Aᵒ 4ᵗᵘˢ Regis Caroli, et Sal: 1628.

Thursday the 12 of Junij, this zeire, 1628, Doctor Laude, Bischope of London, wes accused by the Housse of Comons for warranting the printing of Doctor Manverings sermons, and the said Doctor wes brought to anssuer the comons charge aganist him:

First, that he laboured to infusse into the myde of his Maiestie the persuasion of a power not bounding itselue with lawes, wich King James, of famous memorey, calls in his speich to the parliament, 1619, tyraney, zea tiraney accompanied with periurey:

Secondly, He endeuors to persuade the conscience of the subiects, that they are bound to obey illegal commandes; zea, he damneth them for not obaying them:

Thridly, He robes the subiects of the proprietie of ther goodes:

Fourtly, He brandes them that will not losse this propriety with most odious and scandalous tytilles, to make them hatefull both to prince and people;

and so to sett a diuisione between the head and members themselues:

Fyftly, To the same end, and not muche vnlyke to Fauxe and hes fellowes, he seekes to blow vpe the parliament and parliamentarey power.

One this charge, Manueringe was, by the parliament, deseruedly censured, 14 Junij; bot this censure of his proued the causse of his aduancement therafter, as ze will heire.

In the mounthe of Appryle, this zeire, James, Earle of Carleill, was by his Maiesty sent ambassador to the Duckes of Sauoy, Loraine, Florence, and to the republicke of Venice; he went with a grate traine of Englishe, Scotts gentlemen.

In Maij, this zeire, the parliament continewed disputting ther liberties with his Maiesties prærogatiue; neuerthelesse they obteined a confirmatione both of ther magna carta, and chartter of the forrests, with ane anssuer to the petition of right, as they call it.

In the begining of Junij, this zeire, the Venetian ambassador, Contarein, had publicke audience of his Maiesty at Whithall, in his chalmber of presence, at 3 a clocke in the afternoone.

This same day, the Duck of Sauoyes ambassador had audience priuatly.

One Fryday the 13 of Junij, one Doctor Lambe, a phisitian, a pryme counsellour, and follouer of the

Ducke of Buckinghame, a wicced fellow, formerly accussed and arrainged for sorcerey and witchcraft, (by wulgar named) the Duckes Witche, going to see a play at the fortune, wes assailed by the multitude at a cookes housse within Moregate, quher he, decerning the danger of ther hatred, they hauing perseued him in diuersse streites, and throughe the feildes, espaying certaine saylers, he called them in and gaue them money to gaurd him, quho, by stronge hand, gydit him throughe Colman Streeit, quher for shelter he entred into a tauerne, the saylers defending the dore; bot the enraged multitude, with stones and durte beatt the saylers, and breacke the windowes of the housse, so that the hoste was forced to conuay him furth at a backe dore leading wnto the Olde Jurey, quher the route mett him againe, and one, with a grate stone, strooke ouer the eye, and fellid him to the ground; and then he arrosse vpe to crosse the streitt, bot with that and ther blowes, he fell into the kennell, quher being still beattin and woundit, he remained senssles, and then was caried to the counter in the Poultrie, quher he deyed at night.

The 17 of this mounthe of Junij, the housse of comons presented to his Maiesty, at Whitthall, a remonstrance aganist George, Duck of Buckinghame, consisting of 17 artickells:—

1. Alteratione of religione;

2. Alteratione of gouerniment;
3. Billiting of souldiers;
4. For taking of tonage and pounadge without law, wich was neuer befor bot by parliament;
5. Disasters in the enterpryses to Cadize, St. Martine, and Rochell, and to sundrie other places;
6. Mansfeildes iorney, with the losse of ten thousand men to no purpois;
7. Of Englishe shipes, to the noumber of 240, besydes mariners, lost;
8. For not gaurding the narrow seas;
9. The especiall forces of the kingdome suffred to decay;
10. Placing of papist officers in especiall places of strenthe;
11. For not prowyding pouder and shotte as befor;
12. For selling of aboue 400 tunes of pouder out of the Touer;
13. For sending for Dutche horssemen;
14. Displacing honest sufficient officers;
15. For breaking vpe of parliaments, wiche breides nouations in the stait;
16. For suffring papists and Irishemen to lay one the fronteires and especiall places of strenthe, quho has ther cousins and neire kinsmen seruing the Archduckes;
17. That the command both at sea and land are

in one mans hand, viz. in the Duck of Buckinghames, wich was neuer befor.

And with all they humbley desyre, that his Maiestie will be pleassed to consider thesse thinges, and according to his wysse and judicious deliberation, to helpe them.

After the presenting of this remonstrance by the Lower Housse to his Maiestie, in the Banquetting housse at Whithall, one the 17 of Junij, his Maiestie spoke to them thus:—

I did litle expecte, Master Speaker, the good answer I gaue to your last petitione, that you should haue gone one with such a remonstrance, the particulars quherof, (being matters of gouerniment in staite and religion) I doe, as I conceaue, wnderstand better then you doe; and now since you handled them, I perceaue that you wnderstand them lesse then I did thinke you did. I shall take your remonstrance wnto consideratione, and shall doe in it auen tyme as it deserues.

The 26 of Junij, this zeire, the Kinges Maiestie cam to the parliament housse, and prorouged it wntill the 20 day of October following; bot it satt not doune wntill the 20 of Januarij in the subsequent zeire, at wich tyme it againe began, and continewed till Marche following, bot concludit nothing; and vpone Vedinsday, the 2d of Marche, the King by proclamation dissolued the parliament, and on

the morrou therafter went in stait to the parliament housse, by barge, and ther, in presence of the nobility and comons, dissolued the parliament.

This parliament granted to the King 5 inteire subsidies, to be payed within a zeire.

The 9 of Julij, the tuo Danishe ambassadors, after ther returne from France, had audience of the King at Whithall, and ther dispatche was referred to the Duck of Buckinghame, the Earles of Pembrocke, Montgomerey, the Lord Carletone, Secretarey of Estait, and to the President of the priuey counsaill, quho ather wold not ore could not meitt togider; the imputatione of the ambassadors hinderance being layed one the Duck of Buckinghames wnwillingnes to furder the affaires of Denmark.

The 10 of Julij, the King and Duck of Buckinghame being playing at boulles, in the bouling aley in the Spring Garden, accompanied with many noblemen and gentlemen of the courte, and wthers; the Duck speaking to the King with his hatt one his head, (a Scottsman, Androw Vilson by name,) quho was laitly robbed by the Dunkirkers, cominge from Poland, came in behind the Ducke, and flinges offe his hatt, biding him remember himselue with and to quhome he spoke (so presumptuoslie) with his hatte one his head; he departed therafter out of the alley, and being asked by some of the by standers how he durst attempt suche a thing, replayed, that

if he did see aney man so standing with his Prince, he wold teache him better maners; and especially suche a one that did wndoe his Maiesties quholl dominions; so without more he went out, bot imediatly being sought for, could not be found. Diuersse about the Duck told him that this was a werey ominous thing, and prætendit some grate disaster to him; he did lauche at them.

About the end of Julij, this zeire, did resolue to come to Scotland to be crouned heir, and for that purpois did wreatt letters to the counsaill heir, indicting a parliament to hold at Edinbrughe, the 15 day of September, this same zeire; bot in respecte his Maiesties housses and wther thinges necessarey aganist that tyme, could not be in redinesse, the Lordes of his priuey counsaill intreatted him to deferr his iorney wntill Maij in the followuing zeire, 1629, to wich his Ma^tie condescendit, and sent his commandes for contineuing the parliament wntill that tyme. His desinge was to haue come doune post; bot the Lord Chanceler, Hay, diswadit him from that, as a coursse derogatorey from his honor and gratenes, that with a few seruants he should goe post to a kingdome he had neuer bean in since his chyldhood, and that in a worsse fashon then his father King James did, in A^o 1617; bot rather in grater pompe and stait, being aboute to receaue his croune, as also to make his first entrey amongest

his natiue people. The King tooke this adwysse werey kyndlie, and applaudit the Lord Chanceler heighly for giuing it.

In the begning of Aguste, this zeire, Endymeon Porter, one of the groumes of his Maiesties bedchalmber, went to Rome, and then Venice, with letters to the Earle of Carleile, his Maiesties ambassador ther; bot his commissions to Rome were not diwulged.

The nauey royall wes in preparing this mounthe, and wer mett to the noumber of 150 sayle, to haue gone wnder the command of the Duck of Buckinghame, Lord Admirall of England, to reliue the toune of Rochell, beseidged by Lewes the 13, ther King; bot it wes credibly thought, that the Duck had some other deseing in his head, then the releiffe of the poore oppressed protestants of France, in respecte of 6 regiments of footte, quherof ther was one of Scottes, commandit by William, Earle of Morton, consisting of 3000 men.

In the begining of this same mounth of Aguste, Buckinghame had out of the exchequer, of thesse subsidies granted by the last parliament, 100 and 40 thousand pound starling, notwithstanding of the protestatione takin by 9 members of the housse of comons, for wich they wer committed to diuersse prisons.

The Duckes not giuing order to pay the mariners

the wadges, did breid grate mutines amongest them, sua that he going throughe toune of Portesmouthe, one Thursday the 21 of Aguste, in his cotche, the saylers flocked about, and one that was appoynted spokesman for the rest rayled one him, calling him traiter, and a betrayer of his King and countrey, and a bloodsucker of the poore, in respecte by detaining ther pay, they wer almost all starued for mantinence. The Duck in a rage stepes ouer the coatch, befor the lackey could lett doune the butte therof, runs straight towardes the fellow that had railled one him, amidest the furious multitude, and runs he throughe with hes suord, so that the fellow falls doune dead; they craying that they wold be reuenged on the Duckes persone, quho had killed ther speaker. The presse so augmented, that the Ducke was forced to returne with speed to his lodgeing, for his auen saftie. The cheiffe ringleaders of this tumulte, he causses tuo of them the morrow to be hanged one a gibett, and sex of them to be shutte vpe in a closse prissone; his best frindes disapproued this temerity of his, since it rather augmented the mutiney then appeased it; and they wer of the oppinon, that the Duck had done more prudently to haue opined the thesaurey, and distribute a litle money amongest them. By this acte of his he shew himselue to be a stoute souldier, rather then a wysse generall.

One Saterday the 23 of Aguste, betuix nyne and ten of the clocke in the morning, the Duck of Buckinghame, being in Capitane Massons housse, quher he lodged, and hauing brackfast in the hall, and reteiring himselue to his withdrawing chamber, a colonell being taking his leiue of him, vnexpectedly, Johne Feltone, a leiuetenant of foote, watching his opportunity, comes closse behind the said colonell, and ouer the duckes right shoulder, (quho had bowed his bodey in embracing the colonell,) strickes him a terrible blow, a litle aboue the lefte pape, with a tuo-edged knyffe, made for the purpois; the bloode immediatly issewing out at his mouthe and nosse, and putting his hand to the knyffe to pull it oute, so sayes, the willane hath killed me; and so stagring fell doune dead, being supported by the commanders ther present, his bodey layed all alonge one the table in the dyning roume. Feltone, quho had killed him, in the midest of so grate a confussione and astonishment of all that wer present, he quietly withdrew himselue doune staires to the kitchin, and in his passing by the dore crayes, some Frencheman heth killed the Duck; and from thence, not seeing aney way to escape, stopes doune into a little garden, and ther walkes vpe and doune. The fray arrysing within the housse quho it should be that committed the facte, eurey one woundring at ane other; at last they come to the litle garden, quher they find

Feltone walking vpe and doune all alone, one calls, Sira, is it you that hes committed this creuel murther, in stabing my Lord Duck? quho replayes, I am the man; and with that pulls out his suord, and putting his backe to the wall, sayes, Come one, and I will dye lyk a souldier; bot they seinng him in dispaire, and willing to be killed, with spitts from the kitchin, and some partisans, they beat doune his suord, and takes him, quho without any cunctation, ingenously confesses that he had sett himselue to kill him 3 mounthes befor, and till now could neuer haue the oportunity. He said that he had often besought God one his knees to diuert him from it, bot the Lord had not hard his supplications; bot sayes he, within this fortnight I haue continually, night and day, besought God to directe my hand aright. Sayes one standing by, to tray him, The treuth is, my Lord hes gottin a grate wound, zet not deadly, and I houpe he will recouer: Noe, anssuers Feltone, lett that alone, the turne is done, for God hath hard my prayers. This Feltone was Leiuetenant to Capitane Courtney, quho was killed in the Ile of Rees, and according to the law of armes, should haue succidit his Capitaine, and had the companey. Bot by the Duck being putt by it, and ane other placed one the head of the same, the Ducke, to giue him content, promissed him the first vaickand place, wich neuerthelesse of his promisse, he did not per-

forme. Bot seeing himselue deludit, he did expostu-lat with the Duck of breache of promisse made to him, from quhome he reseaued no other satisfaction then bitter and reprochfull threattes, wich cast the gentleman in a desperat melancholey, and thinking quhen he had killed the Duck he should himselue beine fourthwith killed, did wreat thesse wordes one a peice of paper, and pinne it to the lyning of his hatte within—

That man is couardlie base, and deserues nather the name of a gentleman ore souldier, that will not sacrifisse his lyffe for the honor of God and saftie of his Prince and countrey.—Lett no man commend me for doing of it; bot rather discommend them-selues; for if God had not takin away our hartes for our sinnes, he could not haue gone so longe vn-punished.

Jo: Feltone.

At this tyme, the King and courte lay at South-wicke, some sex miles from Portsmouthe; with ma-ney teares he lamented the Duckes vntymous death; zet in his passion, was not hard to wtter aney worsse expressions then, Quho can vithstand the hand of heauen.

The Ducke of Buckinghames corpes wer brought to London one Saterday the penult of Agust, by torche light, and laid done in Wallingfoord housse, ouer aganist Whithall, and from thence wer, one the

18 of September, by night, interred in the chapell royall at Westminster.

Immediatley after the Duckes death, the Earle of Lindesay was made generall of the fleeit, quho sett sayle from the coaste of England aboute the 10 of September, with resolutione to releiue the distressed Rochellers; bot befor ther approache, the Frenche King had gained the toune, so that this fleeit, wich had stood the stait in a vast soume of money, be hudgly shakene with tempests by sea, returned about the midle of Nouember.

Thursday, 27 of Nouember, Johne Feltone, that had killed the Duck of Buckinghame, was brought from the Tower, and arrainned at the Kings Benche, quher he werey pointedly confessed the facte, and receaued iudgement to be hanged; wich sentence was executte at Tyburne one Saterday therafter, and hes dead bodey was sent by cotche to Portsmouthe, and ther hanged one a gibett in iron chaines.

At this same tyme, one Mr James, ane attender one S$^{r}$ Robert Cotton, a grate louer of his countrey, and a hatter of all suche as he supposed enimes to the same, was called in question for wretting some lynes, wich he named a statue to the memorey of that vorthey patriot S. Johne Feltone. The lynnes wer thesse:—

Imortall man of glorie, whose braue hand
Hath once begune to disenchant the land
From magiq: thraldome! one proud man did mate
The nobles, gentles, comons of the staite;
Stroke peace and varre, at pleasure hurled doune all
That to his idole grateness vould not fall
Vith grouelinge adoration: sacred rent
Of Brittan, Saxon, Norman princes spent
He one his panders, minions, pimps, and whoares,
Whilst ther grate royall offspring vanted doares
To shut out hunger, had not the kind whelpe
Of good Elizaes lion gaue them helpe.
The seates of iustice forc't to say the lye
Vnto our ancient Englishe libertie:
The staine of honor, vich to deedes of praise
And heigh atchievment should braue spirits raise:
The shipes, the men, the money cast away,
Vnder his onlie all confounding suaye:
Iliads of greif; one tope of wich he bore
Himselue triumphant; neithe traind in lore
Of artes or armes, yet in a haughtie taste
Debordment of ambitione: now in haiste,
The coming Hondthrist must transported be,
To make him ther restorer, Mercurie
In ane heroique paintinge, vhen befor
Antwerpian Rubens best skill made him soare,
Rauisht by heauenlie powers, vnto the skie,
Opening, and ready him to deifie
In a bright blisfull pallace, faerie isle.
Nought bot illusion wer we, till this guile
Was by thy hand cut of, stoute Machabee.
Nor they, nor Rome, nor did Greece euer see
A grater glorie. To the neighbour flood
Then sinck olde fables of olde Brute and Lud,
And giue thy statue place: in spight of charme
Of vitche or wizzard, thy more mightie arme,
With zeal and iustice arm'd, hath in treuth vonne
The prize of patriotts to a Brittishe sonne.

About the 16 of Nouember, this zeire, arriued at London, Michael Pheodorowiche, ambassador from the Emperour of Russia; as also from the Patriarche Philobert Necheteck of Mosco and all Russia; his name was Vassilowiche Demetrewick, quho is styled, in the Emperours letter, a gentleman of his princely housse, of note, and weill respected. His ambassey was to congratulat his Maiesties happey succession to his crouns of Grate Brittane, France and Irland. He was honorablie receaued, and his Maiestie did giue him audience the 7 of December this same zeire.

The 14 of December, the Lord Viscount Conway, Principall Secretarey of Estait, was made Lord President of the Priuey Counsaill; and in his place, the Lord Viscount Dorchester was suorne Secretarey at Whithall.

Ao 5tius Regis Carolj, et Sal: 1629.

The 10 of Maij, this zeire, 1629, that delusiue warr, so muche destructione to the protestant religion with France, being hatched wpe in pace, was proclaimed with grate solemnity.

The 13 of Maij, the Queine was brought to bed of a sone at Greinwitche, quho, by resson of his weeknes, was immediatly christned Charles, and the same morning deyed, and the nixt day therafter

was solemly interrid in the chapell royall at Westminster.

Sunday the 6 of September, at Vindesore, the King solemly tooke the othe for obseruing the artickells of the leauge with France, and ther feasted the Frenche ambassador werey royally.

Aboute the end of October, this same zeire, Sr Francis Cottingtone, knight, Chanceler of the Exchequer, was sent to treat of a peace, ambassador to Spaine.

Tuesday the 10 of Nouember, 1629, Samuell Harsnett, Archbischope of Zorke, William Comptone, Earle of Northampton, President of the Marches, and the Lord Viscount Ventworthe, President of the Northe, wer all three suorne priuey counsellers at Whithall.

## 1630.

Vpone new zeires day, 1630, arriued at London, Don Carolo de Coloma, ambassador from Spaine, to conclude the trettey, and had audience vpone Vedinsday the 12 of Januarij.

Aboute the end of Februarij, this zeire, a fleett of 14 saile, furnished with men, women and children, and all necessarieyes, diuersse of them being handey craftsmen of good qualitie and substance, to make a firme plantatione in thesse pairts of America, called New England, lyand betueen the degrees

of 42 and 48; they had with them 260 kine and other liue catell, for ther wsse at ther arriuall.

Aᵒ 6 Regis Carolj, et Sal: 1630.

In the mounthe of Appryle, 1630, ther wer made Knights of the Garter, the Lord Veston, Lord Thesaurer of England; the Earles of Excester and Lindesay.

Saterday, 29 of Maij, this zeire, betueen the hours of 10 and 11 in the forenoone, was borne Charles, Prince of Walles, at St. James, neir Charing Crosse; the follouing day being Sunday, the King, with the grate Lordes of his counsaill, came to St. Pauls churche, by coatche, aboute 8 a clocke in the fornoone, and was by the bischopes, prebends and queire of Pauls, receaued at the grate west dore with a soleme Te Deum laudamus; ther he hard sermon, and therafter returned to St. James.

At this same tyme, Lyone King of Armes being at London, was by his Maiesty sent doune with letters to the Lordes of his priuey counsaill in Scotland, and to the citey of Edinbrughe, with the newes of the birth of a young Prince. He cam to Edinbrughe one Tuesday the 1 of Junij, quher ther was grate ioy and triumphe made by shoutting of canon, ringing of bells, bonfyres and the lyke. The Magistrates of Edinbrughe made a grate banquett one the Heigh Street to the Lordes of his Maiesties pri-

uey counsaill, and others of the nobility and iudges. The table stood below the crosse towards the Trone, and did containe some 200 persons; they were waitted one by the herauldes in ther coattes, and his Maiesties trumpetts.

The 15 of Junij, this zeire, being Sunday, Sr James Balfour of Kynaird, knight, was with grate solemity crouned Lyone King of Armes, by George, Viscount of Dupleine, Lord Chanceler of Scotland, his Maties Commissioner, in the Chapell Royall at Holyrudhousse; and after the ceremoney was endit, the Lyone feasted the Lord Commissioner, the Lordes of his Maiesties Priuey Counsaill, and Senators of the Colledge of Justice, in the Earle of Linlithgowes housse, adioyning to the palace.

One Sunday the 27 of this mounthe of Junij, Prince Charles was christned with grate stait and solemnity, quher the Lord Maior and Aldermen gaue ther attendence; and the Lord Maior and Sr Heneage Finche, Recorder, presented the King with a cupe of gold, of 1000 lib. starling walew. The godfather was Lewes 13, the Frenche King, quhosse deputey was James, Ducke of Lennox; the other godfather was the Prince Elector Palatine, and his deputey was James, Marques of Hamiltone.

The godmother was the Queine mother of France, and her deputey vas the Dutchesse of Richmond.

The 28 and 29 dayes of Julij, this zeire, ther was

a conuentione of the estaites at Holyrudhousse, quherat wer present 42 noblemen, 10 bischopes, 4 officers of estait, 26 commissioners of shyres, and 18 of the burrowghes; all the grate matters debaitted in this conwentione wer only some courte diuyces to tray how the countrey and itts commissioners wold relishe thesse new dewices wich wer afterwardes brought in and enacted in Aº 1633; bot being perceaued by some, they durst at this tyme venter no furder one them, bot remitted all to a parliament. Onlie to suplie his Maiesties pretendit present vrging necessities, the conwentione granted ane taxatione of 30sh. vpone the pound land, payable at 4 tearmes, of which the Lord Chanceler, Hay, was made collector generall. All the good effects the grant of this taxation produced, was, that it not onlie stoped the mouthes of some penurious noblemen and courtiers, and purchest a number of frindes to aduance the courte deseinges in the ensewing parliament; bot as for the Kinges necessities it neuer supleid them one grote, bot rather sharpned his Maiestie to craue a fare grater in the followinq parliament, being encouraged to demand, since he did see (at least was made beliue by his parasittes) that suche fleices might be so eassily shorne off his poore subiects with no more labor and expensse, then the cuning bestouing of soume courte creame one the comons,

and some preferments and money amongest the grate ones.

At this same tyme, Mr William Struthers, one of the ministers off Edinbrughe, and a conformitane, (as then named) howbeit he was formerly content to accept off a bischopericke, zet now wold rather quyte the same, ere he wolde embrace thesse ceremonies he perceauid wer a broching to be introduced in the churche and staite; the letter he wrotte to the Earle of Airthe to be presented to his Maiestie, wich I thought most fitt heir to insert for cleiring of some passages in lesse grate mischeiffes, wiche those popische ceremonies and all the rest of that trumprie, not longe therafter, wnwysslie and foulishly, aganist all the maximes of good policey, obtruded vpone this churche and staite.

My werey good Lord,

I wisit your Lordschipe with this letter, and that for the end I spoke offe more largelie in conference, euer for the peace of this poore kirke, wich is rent so griuoslie for ceremonies. Ther is also some surmisses of further nouatione of organes, liturgies, and such lyke, wich gratly augments the greiffe of the people; bot the wysser sorte assure themselues of his Maiesties royall visdome and moderatione, that his Maiesty wold imposse no new thing, if his Maiesty wer tymously informed of thesse ore the lyke ressons :—

First, becaus K. Iames, of hapey memorey, made the Marquesse of Hamiltone promisse, in his Ma^ties^ name, to all the estaits of this land, solemly, in face of parliament, that this churche should not be vrged with aney more nouations then thesse 5 artickells, that then wer presented to the parliament. Vpone wich promisse the parliament rested, and gaue way the more cheirfully that thesse artickells suould passe in acte of parliament.

2. Nixt, becausse the motione that is said to be made to his Maiestie of thesse nouations, is made by and besyde the knouledge and conscience of the kirke of this land, quho are heighly displeassed with that motion; and more, becausse it is alledged to haue beine in ther name, quho knowes nothing ther-of bot by report.

3. Becausse our churche layes groning wnder tuo woundes; the first of erection of bischopes, the other of geniculation; bot if a thrid be inflicted, ther is no appeirance bot of a dissipatione of the churche. In the first, people wer only onlookers one bischopes stait; the 2d tuoched them more in celebratione of the holy sacrament, bot zet left arbi-trarey to them; bot this 3d will be gratter, becausse in the quhole bodey of publicke worschipe they shall be forced to suffer nouelties.

4. Becausse the bichopes are alredey publici odij victimæ, and borne doune with contempte, and that

vexatione is intollerable; quhen they deposse aney brother for not conformity, they scarsly can find ane expectant to fill the place that is emptey; and that becausse they become so odious to the flocke, that they can doe no good in ther ministrie; bot if aney furder nouatione be brought in, the bischopes will find 10 for one to be deposed, and that of thosse quho haue alredey giuen obedience to the 5 artickells, quho will rather choysse to forsaicke ther places, then to enter in a new fyre of combustion.

5. and lastly, Becausse it is obserued by suche as are iudicious, that the former schissmes haue shaken the hartes of the people in religion, and hath produced odium vatinianum among brethreen. Poprie is incressed in the land; and if any further come in, it will be seine that vniversally people will be made susceptable of aney religion, and turne atheists in grosse.

Your (Lo:) knowes, that I am not one of thesse quho stand out aganist order; bot doe suffer for myne obedience; and therfor I the more boldly suggest thesse ressons vnto your Lordschipe. I duell in the most eminent pairt of this land, and so haue the occasione to see quhat is the fruitt of a schissime. I professe ane vnspeakable greiffe to see aney thing done that may trouble the peace of the churche of this kingdome, and dewyde the hearttes of a good and louing people from so good a King. Our fyre

is so grate alredey, that it hath more neide of watter to quenche it, then oyle to augment it.

Edinbrughe, 28th Januarij, 1630.

Sunday the 5 of December, this zeire, the new concludit peace with Spaine wes solemlie proclaimed; at wich solemity, the Lord Maior of London and Aldermen assisted, with the Kinges and Herauldes of Armes, in ther cottes of office, mounted one horssebacke. The people expressed ther gladnesse by bonefyres and ringing of bells.

Sr Francis Cottingtone being sent to Spaine, ambassador from his Matie of Grate Brittane, receaued werey soleme intertainment at the taking of the Spanishe Kinges othe for obseruatione of this peace, one the 15 day of December, this zeire, one wich day the peace was lykwayes proclaimed in the Spanishe courte; and the maner of it was this, (as the ambassadors auen letters beares record): Scaffeholds wer erected in 3 places of the toune, one befor the palace, ane other befor the churche of St. Marey, neir the Ducke of Veedas housse, and the 3d in a broad streett called Puerta de Guadelaiara.

In the first place went 42 Alquazeills, quho are certaine ministeriall officers of justice; the 4 Herauldes of Armes; after them 2 Secretaries of the Councell Royall; and last of all, 4 Alquazeills: the

42 that led the rancke remained one horssebacke, quhill the rest ascendit the scaffhold.

The cheiffe Secretarey deliuered a paper with maney basas manos to the cheiffe Heraulde, quho read it aloude; this was done by sound of drum and trumpett, and ther was fyre workes both for that night and tuo nights after.

One the 17 day, it was agreid that the King should sueare the peace, and my Lord Ambassador intendit that day to goe to the palace in coatche; bot the Kinges will being to doe gratter honor to the day, as also to the ambassador, desyred that he wold with his attendants come one horssebacke; and to that end his Maiesty commandit maney choysse horsses of his auen stable to be sent to the ambassadors housse for his wsse. Don Francisco Zapata, Master of the Ceremonies, came to his Lordschipe at 2 of the clocke, and desyred him not to sturre till he should returne, becausse that the Kinges pleasure was that he should be noblie accompanied to the palace. Soone after, the ambassadors of France, Sauoy and Venice, were so ciuill as to send diuersse of ther gentlemen to attend one his Lordschipe that day.

About 4 a clocke, Don Francisco Zapata returned, and intreatted the ambassador to take horsse, becausse the Duck de Gandia, Maior Domo, Maior to the Queine, with maney other grandees, weer in

the streett attending for him. As wee pressed forward, we found the streetts so full one both sydes of nobility, as wee had hardly roume to ryde one betueen them; amonge wich were the

Ducke of Gandia;
Duck of Medina de las Torres;
Duck of Villa Hermosa;
Duck of Infantado;
Duck of Pastrana;
Ducke of Ixar;
Conde de Niclola, sone and heire to the Ducke of Medina Sydonia;
Conde de Aluade Lista;
Marquesse de la Puetla;
Marquesse of Alcaniza;
Marquesse of Torres;
Marquesse de Valle;
Marquesse Don Frederico de Tollzedo, Generall of the Armada of the Occean;
Conde de Villanes;
Marquesse de Troso;
Conde de Villa Alua;
Conde de Monteagnado;

with a grate maney more titulados. Ther wer also diuersse of the Kinges chamber, and maney principall officers of the Kinges housse, and aboue a hundereth Caualleros de Abito. The Duckes of Gandia and Medina de las Torres wer last, and they

receaued the ambassador in the midest betueen them. We came to the palace halffe ane houer befor torche light, bot stayed ther a good space befor we could gett into the Kinges quarter, for the palace being thronged with nobilitey and caualleros striuing to gett entresse to see the ceremoney, order was giuen that all passages into the Kinges quarter should be shutte wntill the ambassador had entred.

He was still conducted by thesse grate personages wnto the Kinges quarter; at our entrey into the grate roume of presence, wee saw in the front therof the King seatted in grate maiesty; his grandees had placed themselues aboute him; bot as wee drew aney thing neir him, they opened a way in the midest, quherby the ambassador might passe, quhen he did reuerence the King uncouered; and quhen the King had couer, the ambassador couered also, and was intreatted to sitt doune in a chaire placed one the Kinges syde, with his right hand to the King. Right aganist the ambassador, at a litle distance, satte the old Cardinall Zapated, in a chaire; and quhen the Secretarey of Estaite read the othe to the King, he kneeled, the booke laying opin befor his Maiestie, with a crucifixe standing by it, and the ambassador stood vpe and vncouered; als soune as the Secretarey had read it, he asked the ambassador aloude, wither he lyked the forme? to wich he anssuered, he did; then the Capitane Maior presented

the booke to the King, quho was still kneeling, wntill the Secretarey had done reading the othe, and his Ma^tie anssuered, An si lo iuro, (this doe a sueare). To this the ambassador anssuered, I accept it one pairt of the King of Grate Brittane, my Lord and master: this he pronounced so loude as that the Cardinall (quho was something thicke of heiring) could wnderstand him, and therfor he asked the ambassador quhat he sayd, quherwpone the ambassador did againe repeat the same wordes more loudlie.

The King, in the meane tyme, returned touardes his seatt, and drew the ambassador neir him, quho first doing reuerence to the King, putt one his hatte shortly after, and his Maiesty said this to him; I am most cordially glade to haue seine this day, wich I haue so much desyred; and I haue made als grate demonstration of ioy for it as I could, and I houpe in our Lord it shall proue to the grate glorey of his diwyne Maiesty, and to the good of bothe the crounes; and the ambassador prayed God that the peace might be prosprous and permanent; and so after low obeysance, he tooke his leiue.

From thence the ambassador was conducted by the Duck of Gandia and the Master of the Ceremonies to the Queins quarter. Wee found the Queene sitting in als grate maiesty as the King. Shoe was richly adorned with jewells, her ladeyes wer stand-

ing aganist the hanginges one both sydes of the roume, distant one from ane other 4 or 5 footte, for ther verdugadoes, or brimes of ther garments, being stiffned with so muche gold and siluer and riche embrodrey, did spread so large as they could not stand weill neirer. The ambassador, as he passed one, did thryce reuerence to the Queeine, and being come neir to her, he bendit doune to kisse her west. Shoe was pleassed to hold him ane quarter of ane houre. With the Queens liue, he was conducted by the Master of the Ceremonies to all the ladeyes one bothe sydes, and his (Lo:) passed some compliments with the Condessa de Oliuares and some others of the gratest, and salutted all the rest, one by one, as he passed round; wich being done, he did againe returne to the Queeine, and shortly therafter doing low reuerence to her, he tooke his leiue; the Duck of Gandia and the rest accompanied him home to his housse, and then did the fyre workes begin.

## 1631.

Vpone the first of Januarij, 1631, ther was a mightie feast made to the ambassador in the Kinges palace, at wiche ther wer non bot grandees and men of the golden key, quho are gentlemen of the Kings bed chamber. The ambassador sate at the tabells end, and all suche as had beine wsed to sitt with him

at his auen table, wer placed aboue all the grandees; so that bothe the feast and conducting him to the palace, was of the gratest state that euer hath beine expressed ther to aney ambassador.

A$^{s}$ Regni Regis Carolj 7, et Sal: 1631.

Monday the 25 of Apryle, this zeire, Merwin, Lord Audley, Earle of Castleheauen, was brought from the Tower of London, and arrained at Vestminster, for a rape and sodomie; he was trayed by his peeires, and found guilty. The Lord Couentry, Lord Keeper of the Grate Seall, was Lord Steward for the day, quho gaue sentence of death aganist him, viz. to returne to the place from quhence he cam, and from thence to the place of execution, and ther to be hanged wntill his bodey war dead. His judgement being past, he boued himselue werey low to the Lordes, and humbley besought ther Lordschipes to be intercessors to his Ma$^{tie}$ that he might not dye so basse a death, bot dye the death of a nobleman, and then returned to the Touer.

Saterday the 14 of Maij, aboute 9 of the clocke, Merwin, Earle of Castleheauin, was brought to the scaffold, one Tower hill, quher with grate meiknesse he demained himselue, and with wery temperat speiches he spoke to the people and others that wer aboute him. He werey reuerently confessed his sinns, and prayed werey deuotly for remissione. He

gaue his Maiesty all humble and heartly thankes for so honorable a deathe. He drew a paper out of his pokett, and caused a young man with a full woyce read it to the assembley. His prayers being endit, he layed his necke wpone the blocke, and was beheadit at one blowe.

Sunday the 10 of Julij, this zeire, Sr Francis Cottingtone, knight, Chanceler of the Exchequer, was creatted Lord Cottingtone, Baron of Hanworthe, at Greinwitch.

Monday, 24 of October, this same zeire, Sr Thomas Richardsone, knight, Lord Cheiffe Justice of the Comon Pleas, was made Lord Cheiffe Justice of the Kinges Benche.

Thursday, 27 of October, this zeire, Sr Robert Heath, knight, the Kings Atturney Generall, was made Lord Cheiffe Iustice of the Comon Pleas; and in his place was that learnid antiquarey and lawyer, William Noye, Esquyre, made the Kinges Atturney Generall.

Fryday the fourte of Nouember, this same zeire, betueen fyue and sex a clocke in the morning, was borne the Ladey Marey, his Maties eldest daughter, at St. James, neir Charing Crosse.

As Regni Regis Caroli 8, et Sal: 1632.

The 18 of Junij, 1632, Francis Windebanck was suorne Secretarey of Stait, which place was procur-

ed to him from the King, by Lade, the ouer-reulinge Bischope of London, a prime actor in all the follow-inge tragidies.

The 25 of this same mounthe of Junij, the Lord Thesaurer, Westone, Earle of Portelands eldest sone, was married to the Ladey Frances Steuarte, 2d daughter to Esme, Duck of Lennox, and sister to James, Ducke of Lennox and Richmond.

The 2d of December, this zeire, being Sunday, the small poxe appeired vpone his Maiesty, bot his strenth and vigore ouercame the deseasse wich was not violent.

One Thursday the 27 of December, this same zeire, Thomas, Earle of Arundaill, sett forward in his iorney to the Netherlandes, to bring ouer the Queine of Bohemia and her children to England; bot ere he wan the Douns, that faire wether wich had blowin him from the courte wes ouer clouded, and he recalled. Thesse wer the fruittes of policies of the Romishe and Spanishe factions, the onlie direc-tors of all the courte cabinett counsailles at this tyme.

In Nouember this zeire, 1632, James Law, Arch-bischope of Glasgow, departed this lyffe, and was interrid in S. Mungos churche ther, the 8 of this same mounthe, and to him succidit in the sea of Glasgow, Patrick Lindesay, Bischope of Ross.

Touardes the midle of this same mounth, dyed

Ladey Anna Leuingston, Countesse of Eglintone, eldest sister to Alexander, 2d Earle of Linlithgow; and first wyffe to Alexander, Earle of Eglinton; shoe was interred the 24 of this mounthe.

The 28 of this same mounthe of Nouember, deyed Sr Jhone Hamiltone of Magdelandes, knight, Clerck Register, and one of his Maiesties priuey counsaill, at Holyrudhousse, and was interred in the abey churche ther; and to his place was preferred Mr Johne Hay, Toune Clercke of Edinbrughe, quho therafter wrote himselue Sr Jo: Hay of Landes, knight, one altogider corrupte, full of vickednesse and villaney, and a suorne enimey to the peace of his countrey, quhom, in the history of King Charles the firsts lyffe, I shall haue occasione more particularly to hold fourth to the world in his auen colores.

In December, this zeire, deyed Francis Hay, 3d sone to Francis, Earle of Erole, Lord Grate Constable of Scotland, at Holyrudhousse, about the 34 zeire of his age, and was intterred in the abey churche ther.

As 9 Regni Regis Carolj, et Sal: 1633.

Aboute the 11 of Maij, this zeire, with a goodlie traine of attendents, his Maiestie tooke hes iorney from London towardes Scotland. His traine consisted of,

13 Noblemen,
Mr. Vice-Chamberlaine,
Secretarey of Estait,
Mr. of the Priuey Pursse,
2 Bischopes,
A Clercke of the Closet,
2 Gentlemen Vshers of the Priuey Chamber,
3 Gentlemen Vshers, quarter waitters,
6 Groumes of his Bed Chamber,
2 Cupe Bearirs,
2 Caruers,
2 Sewars,
2 Squyres of the Bodey,
3 Groumes of the Priuey Chamber,
2 Seriants at Armes,
2 Seuars of the Chamber,
1 Master of Requystes,
6 Chaiplaines,
2 Phisitians,
2 Chirurgians,
1 Apothecarey,
1 Barber,
1 Groome Porter,
3 for his Robes,
4 for the Wardrobe,
7 Pages of the Bed Chamber,
3 Pages of the Presence,

Zeoman of the Gaurde, 61,
2 Crosse Bowes,
2 Groumes of the Chamber,
9 Messingers,
6 Trumpeters,
8 Cookes,
Skurers and Turnebroches, 42,
7 Musitians,
Subdean of his Ma^ties Chapell,
4 Westreymen,
The Knight Harbinger,
Mr. Coumptroller.

With this gallant traine came his Maiestie from London to Beruicke, the 8 of Junij, quher he stayed wntill Wedinsday in the morninge, the 12 day; from thence to Dunglas, one night, then to Setton, one night, and from that to Dalkeithe one night, in both wich places his Maiesty receaued werey magnificent intertainiment from the Earle of Vinton at Setton, and from the Earle of Morton at Dalkeithe; from wich his Maiesty went directly to Edinbrughe, one Saterday the 15 of Junij, quher he entred with all his traine, in a werey triumphant and royall equipage.

## The Order of K. Charles the 1. Triumphall Entrey into the Citey of Edinbrughe,

Entring at Castle Porte, and marching throughe the Citey to his Palace of Holyrudhousse.

For maney ages this kingdome had not seine a more glorious and staitly entrey, the streetts being all railled and sanded; the cheiffe places quher he passed wer sett outt with staitly triumphall arches, obeliskes, pictures, artificiall montains, adorned with choysse musicke, and diuersse otheres costly shewes. First then went on horssebacke,

Squyres, 2 and 2;
Esquyres;
Knightes;
His Ma^ties seruants of the best sorte;
Lordes;
Earles eldest sonnes;
Bischopes, 2 and 2, in veluett foot clothes;
Viscounts;
Earles, 2 and 2;
Archbis: of Glasgow, alone;
E. Hadinton, L. Priuey Seall;
E. of Morton, L. Thesaurer;
Vis. Dupleine, L. Chanceler;
5 Seriants at Armes, with gilded masses;

Zorke Herauld of England;
6 Scottes Herauldes, 2 and 2;
Norroy, K. of Armes of England;
Mr of Requystes;
Tuo Gentlemen Vshers, and in the medle betuix them, Lyone King of Armes, one riche footte clothe;
Earle Marishall of Scotland, with his baston of office in his hand;
Duck of Lennox, Grate Chamberlaine of Scotland, and of his Ma^ties houssehold;
Earle of Erole, Lord Grate Constable of Scotland, bearing a shethed sourd befor his Maiesty;
Then cam the Kings Maiesty ryding one a barbarey, with ane exceiding riche caparissone and footte clothe of crimpsone weluett, embrodred with gold and orientall pearles, the bosses of brydle, curper and tye, being richly sett with emralds, rubies and diamonds, and in his head a panache of read and whyte plumes;
After the King, folloued James, Marquesse Hamilton, Master of his Maiesties Horsse, rydinng one a horsse richly mounted; and after him followed 4 Gentlemen of his Maiesties Equirey, leading a horsse, richly furnished with caparisone and footte clothe of whyte sattin, embrodred with gold and stones, werey beutifull to behold;

Nixt came the Englishe noblemen, 2 and 2, werey gallantly and richly mounted;

Gentlemen of his Maiesties Priuey Chamber, 2 and 2, in order;

Theophilus, Earle of Suffolk, Capitane of the Pentioners;

Gentlemen Pentioners, with ther gilded partisans, 2 and 2, in order;

Henrey, Earle of Holland, Capitane of his Maiesties Gaurd;

Lastly came the Zeomen of the Guard, 2 and 2, with ther partisans in ther handes.

One the 16 of Junij, the Lord Cornelius Smoski, &c. ambassador from the King of Polland to his Maiesty, was receaued this day, being Sunday, and had audience, this same day, in the afternoone, in grate stait, in his Ma^ties priuey chalmber at Holyrudhousse. After this first audience, so longe as he remained in this kingdome, he was royally intertained wpon his Ma^ties charges.

The 17 day of Junij, this zeire, Ducke de Arscottes tuo sones, Princes Shemej and his brother, tuo proper gentlemen, they had audience of his Ma^tie in his priuey chamber at Holyrudhousse, in grate staite and brauerey; the young Prince deliuered his Maiesty a letter, which, after he had read, and a complement past, they tooke ther liue and departed to ther lodgeing, being attendit by a

grate maney of the nobility and his Maiesties seruants.

The 18 day of this mounthe, cam K. Charles from Edinbrughe castle, quher he had lodged all the night past, in grate stait to the abey churche of Holyrudhousse, quher he was solemlie crouned; and becausse this was the most glorious and magnifique coronatione that euer was seine in this kingdome, and the first King of Grate Brittane that euer was crouned in Scotland; to behold thesse triumphes and ceremonies, maney strangers of grate quality resorted heither from diuersse countries. In this Annall I haue purposly omitted the particulars of this inauguration, in respecte I haue published the same apairt.

The 19 day of this mounth of Junij, the parliament satte doune, and his Maiesty roade to it in stait, with his nobility and estaites, from his palace of Holyrudhousse, to the olde parliament housse in Edinbrughe, aboue St. Geilles churche, in wich ther was granted to his Maiesty 30 shilinges termley vpone the pound land, at eurey one of sex seuerall tearmes following, and the 16 penney of all annuall rents; the 3d and 4 actes of this parliament so much displeassed the subiects, that in effecte they war the werey ground stones of all the mischeiffes that hath since folloued. One quherof was anent his Maiesties royall prerogatiue and apparrell of kirkemen;

the other a ratificatione of all actes made in former parliaments tuoching religion; and to bind the subiects the more to obserue thesse, his Maiesties general reuocation was ratiffied, wich was only intendit to be ane awband ouer men that wold presume to attempte aney thing aganist the tuo former actes. Bot it proued in the end a forcible rope to draw the affections of the subiecte from the Prince. To be short, of 31 actes and statutes concludit in this parliament, not thre of them bot wer most hurtefull to the liberty of the subiecte; and as it wer als maney partitions to seperat the King from his people. This parliament was led one by the Episcopall and courte faction, wich therafter proued to be that stone that afterwardes crusht them in pieces, and the fewell of that flame wich sett all Brittane a fyre not longe therafter. In this parliament, his Maiesty notitit vpe the names of suche as wotted aganist the 3 former actes, with his auen hand, quherin he expressed now and then a grate deall of spleene; this vnseimly acte of his Maiesties bred a grate hearte burning in maney, aganist his Maiesties proceidinges and gouerniment.

The Marquesse Hamilton, by his Ma$^{tie}$ was made Collector Generall of this taxation granted by this parliament, and had, forbay his fees, a precept of fourtie thousand pound starling to himselue, outt of the first therof.

The 24 of Junij, be St. Jhone Baptists day, his Maiesty went to his chapell royall in stait, and ther made a soleme offertorey, and therafter tuoched aboute 100 persons that wer troubled with the Kings eiuell, putting about eurey one of ther neckes a pice of gold, (coyned for the purpois) hung at a whyte silk riband.

The 28 day of this mounthe, the parliament endit and read, at wich solemity the Marquesse of Douglas did beare the croune, Rothes the scepter, and Eglintone the suord, from the parliament housse to the palace of Holyrudhousse, befor his Maiestie.

The 1 of Julij, this zeire, his Maiesty continewed his progresse from Edinbrugh to Linlithgow, quher he stayed one night, from thence to Stirling, tuo nights; one Thursday he came to Dumfermling, the place of his birth, and from thence to Falkland and to Perth, quher he was magnificently feasted, with all his courte, by George, Earle of Kinnoule, Lord Chanceler of Scotland. From Perth, his Maiestie returned tuo nights to Falkland, quher he had beine formerlie three.

The 10 of Julij, being Wedindsay, his Maiesty earlie remoued from Falkland to Edinbrughe, quher in his passage from Brunt Iyland to Leith, he was in grate ieopardy of his lyffe by a suddaine storme wich did arrysse after a grate raine that had beine

all the preceiding night and morning, bot spent itselue in less then halffe ane houre. His Ma^tie with no small danger recouered his auen shipe, wich awaitted for him in Brunt Iyland roade, sauelie landit at Leithe, onlie ther was a litle boate with some of the Kinges plate and moneyes, and 8 seruants, lost.

From his Maiesties coming to Scotland, to his returne for England, he dubbed 54 knights, at seuerall tymes, in diuersse places.

To honor his coronation, first parliament and place of his birthe, he creatted 1 Marquesse, 10 Earles, 2 Viscounts, 8 Lordes, wich wer:

William, Earle of Angus, created Marquesse of Douglas, in his Maiesties withdrawing chamber at Holyrudhousse, 17 Junij;

George Hay, Viscount Dupleine, Lord Chanceler of Scotland, creatted Earle of Kinnoule;

William Crighton, Viscount of Aire, Lord Sanquhare, creatted Earle of Dumfreis;

William Douglas, Vicount Drumlanrick, Earle of Queinsburrey;

William Alexander, Vicount Canada, Lord Alexander of Menstrie, created Earle of Streueling, principall Secretarey to his Maiesty for Scotland;

Johne Bruce, Lord Killosse, creatted Earle of Elgyne;

David, Lord Carnegy, creatted Earle of Southescke;

John Steuarte, Lord Traquare, creatted Earle of Traquaire;

Sr Robert Ker, creatted Earle of Ancrum, Lord Nisbett, Langneutone and Dolphingston;

Johne, Lord Wymees, creatted Earle of Wymees, and Lord Elcho;

William Ramsay, Lord Ramsay, creatted Earle of Dalhoussie.

The 2 Viscounts wer:

Sr Johne Gordone of Lochinwar, knight, creatted Viscount Keanmure, Lord Gordon of Lochinwar;

Sr Robert Douglas of Spote, knight, creatted Viscount Belheauen, Lord Douglas of Spote.

The 8 Lordes wer:

Patrick Oliphant, created Lord Oliphant;

Sr James Leuingstone, 2d brother to Alexander, Earle of Linlithgow, creatted Lord Almont;

Sr James Johnston, Lord Johnston;

Sr Alexander Forbes, creatted Lord Pitsligo;

Sr Dauid Lindesay, creatted Lord Balcarras; Sr Johne Frasser of Muchelles, creatted Lord Frasser.

The 18 of Julij, his Maiesty did begin his iorney from Edinbrughe to Dalkeithe, quher he stayed one night; then to Setton, and from it to Innerweick, quher he was royally intertained by James Maxswoll, one of the Groomes of his Bed-chamber; and so to Beruick, from quhence, with 40 of his most necessarey seruants, he tooke post troughe England to Greinwitch, quher the Queine then lay.

Margaret Halybrunton, Vicountesse of Dupleine, departed this lyffe one Thursday, the 4 of Appryle, and was interrid at the churche of Kinnoule, one Tuesday, 7 of Maij, this same zeire.

The 27 of Maij, deyed Collen Mackenzie, Earle of Seafort, Lord Kintale, at his housse of Braune, and wes interrid ther; and to him succidit —— Mackenzie of Kildun, his brother by the father, and was second Earle of Seafort.

The 29 of October, this zeire, deyed Ladey Margarett Hamiltone, 2d daughter to James, 2d Marques of Hamilton, and 1 wyffe to James Douglas, now 2d Earle of Queinsburrey, at Drumlanricke, and interrid at the churche ther.

The 20 of October, this same zeire, deyed Sr James Skeine of Currihill, Knight and Barronet,

President of the Colledge of Justice, at his auen housse in Edinbrughe, and wes interred in the Gray Fryars ther.

The 25 of this mounthe of October, this zeire, 1633, deyed Dauid, Lord Carnegy, eldest sone to Dauid, Earle of Southeske, at Edinbrughe, and wes interrid amongest his ancesters in Kynaird churche, in Angusse-shyre, the 1 of Nouember.

The 21 of December, this zeire, deyed Walter Scott, first Earle of Buckcleuche, at London, of ane apoplexie; his corpes wer enbalmed and brought to Scotland, and solemly layed amongest his ancesters, at Branxholme; and to him succidit his eldest sone Francis.

I find it so necessarey for cleiring the fontaine and spring from quhence all the succiding grate alterations and changes, both of churche and stait, did seime to flow, (the vulgar being made beleiue so) as a corrolarey of the emergents of this zeir, heir to make a digression, and to present to posterity some griuances giuen in by some ministers, in Junij this zeire, and presented to the Clerck of Register, Sr Johne Hay, for obedience to the proclamatione (by wich all wer ordaned) to giue in ther bills, griuances, &c. to him, befor the sitting doune of the parliament. The ministers, therfor, that stood for the preseruatione of the purity of religion in doctrine, vorschipe and gouerniment, assayed sundrie meins

to haue his Maiestie rightly informed of the estait of this churche, bot the successe was not anssuerable to ther expectatione; zet hauing the opportunity of his Maiesties cominge to his natiue countrie of Scotland to be crouned, and hold his first parliament, they adwyssed wpone some griuances to be presented to his Maiestie and estaites. It was ordained by acte of parliament 1594, that 4 of eurey estait should conweine twentie dayes befor the begining of the parliament, to consider all artickells and petitions wich wer to be giuen in, that suche thinges onlie might be putt in forme, and presented to the Lordes of the Artickells in tyme of parliament, as wer resonable and necessarey; and that suche as wer impertinent and friuolous might be reiected; bot it was not determined quho should make choysse of the persons. Zet this was not obserued befor this parliament; bot wpone the 16 day of Maij, this zeire, intimation was made be proclamatione by a herauld, at the crosse of Edinbrughe, that such as purposed to giue in aney artickells or petitions, should deliuer the same to the Clercke Register, Sr Johne Hay, (a suorne enimey to religion and honesty, and a slaue to the bischopes and courte) betuix and the first of Junij, to be presented by him to suche of the estaites and counsaill as should be appoynted to heire and consider them. The ministers fearing not to be hard otherwayes,

appoynted one of ther distressed brethren, Mr Thomas Hoge, to present ther griuances to him; wich he presented and deliuered, and tooke instruments therewpon in the handes of a publicke notarey. Thus went the rubricke of these griuances.

> Griuances and Petitions concerning the disordered Estaite of the Reformed Kirke within this Realme of Scotland, presented vpon the 29 of Maij, 1633, by me, Master Thomas Hogge, Minister of the Euangell, in my auen name, and in name of others of the ministrie lykwayes greiued, to Sr Johne Hay, Clerck of Register, to be presented by him to such as ought, according to the order appoynted, to consider them, that therafter they may be presented to his Maiesty and Estaites, wich wer to be assembled at this ensewing parliament.

The opportunity of this soleme meitting of your gratious Maiesty, and the honourable Estaits conweined in this heighe courte of parliament, and the concience of our deutey to God and the reformed kirk within this realme of Scotland, quher wee serue by our ministerey, constrains ws to present, in all humility, to your heighnes and estaites presently assembled, thosse our just griuances and resonable petitions followinge:

First, Albeit, vote in parliament was not absolutly granted to ministers, prowydit to prælacies, bot only wpon suche conditions as his heighnes, of happy memorie, and the general assemblies of the kirke should aggree vpon, wich is euident by the remitt and prouision expressed in the acte of parliament holdin at Edinbrughe, in December, 1597; and albeit the maner of ther election and admissione to the office of commissionarey, and the particular conditions and cautions to be obserued by ministers votting in parliament, in name of the kirke, after long disputation wer aggreid vpone by his Maiesty present in persone, and the generall assembley, and wer apponted by them to be insert in the bodey of the acte of parliament, wich was to be made concerning that purpois. Some ministers notwithstanding haue beine, and are admitted to vote in parliament in name of the kirke, als absolutly as if the acte of parliament did conteine no suche reference; and as if his Maiesty, with the gen: assembley, had not aggreid wpone the maner of ther election or admissione to the office, or vpone aney limitations quherby the kirk hath susteined grate hurte and preiudice in her liberties and præuilidges, and especially by ther frequent transgressing the first of the conditions, altho grounded wpone the werey law of nature and nations;—that nothinge be proponid by them in parliament, counsell or conuen-

tione in name of the kirke, without expresse warrant and direction from the kirke, vnder the paine of deposition from ther office; nather shall they keepe silence nor consent to the said conuentions to aney thing that may be præiudiciall to the libertie and weell of the kirk, vnder the said paine.

And the second, that they shall be bound at eurey gen: assembley, to giue a compte anent the discharging of ther commissione, since the assemblie præceiding, and shall submitt themselues to the censure, and stand to ther determinatione quhatsoeuer, without appellatione, and shall seike and obteine ratificatione of ther doinges at the said assembley, wnder the paine of infamie and excommunicatione.

Therfor, our humble supplication is, that the executione of the actes of parliament, off materes belonging to the kirke, to wich they haue wotted in name of [the] kirke, without aney authority or allouance of the generall assemblies of the kirke, be suspendit till that the kirke be hard; and that in tyme coming ministers haue no otherwayes vote in parliament, bot according to the prouisione of the acte of parliament, and the order of ther entrie to the office of that commissionarey and limitation forsaid, aggreid one, as said is.

2. Seinge ratifications of actes and constitutions of the kirke, cannot be construed to be a benefitt or

fauor to the kirke, wnlesse the ratifications passe according to the meining of the kirke, and the tennor of the saides actes and constitutions, without omission, addition or alteration of clausses, artickells or wordes of importance; and that in the ratificatione of the acte of the assembley holdin at Glasgow in Aº 1610, wich past in parliament haldin at Edinbrughe, 1612, wnder the name of explanatione of sundrie clausses and artickells, wer omitted out of the same.

As the subiection of bischopes in all thinges concerning ther lyffe, conversatione, office and benefice to the censure of the gen: assembley;

The censure of bischopes, in caisse they stay the censure of excommunicatione;

The continuing of the exercisse of doctrine weeiklie;

The necessity of the testificat, and assistance of the ministrie of the boundes, for the admission of ministers, and other clauses and artickells are addit and insert, as the different degrees of archbischopes and bischopes;

The pouer of giuing colation of benefices granted to bischopes;

The disposing of benifices fallinge in ther handes jure deuoluto;

The appoynting of moderators in diocesian synodes, in caisse of ther absence, and some wordes

of the othe are changed. By all wich omissions, additions and alterations, the kirk hathe susteined, and doeth susteine, grate hurte in her jurisdictione and discipline. Our humble desyre therfor is, that the kirke may be liberat from the preiudice of thosse omissions, additions and alterations of the acte forsaid.

3. Notwithstanding the generall assembleyes haue beine holdin from the tyme of reformation, till the zeire 1603, at least once in the zeire or oftner, pro re nata; prouinciall synods tuysse in the zeire; weekly meittinges for exercisses and presbetries, eurey weeke, for matters to be treatted in them respectiue, and ther liberties wer ratified in parliament in Aº 1592, and by that, as a most pouerfull meine, blissed be God, peace and purity of religion wer manteined; and in the assembley holdin at Glasgow, 1610, quhen commissioners, votters in parliament prowydit to prælacies, wer made lyable to the censures of the generall assembley, it was acknowledged, that the necessity of the kirke craued that ther should be zeirlie generall assemblies, and the ministers wer then assured, that liberty wold be granted vpon ther requyste, quherby they wer induced to condescend so far to the acte then made as they did; wich acte also beareth in the werey entrey therof, a requyste to his Maiestie, that generall

assemblies may be holdin, in all tymes coming, once in the zeire, or precisely at a sett and certaine tyme; neuerthelesse the wounted libertie of holding generall assemblies is suppressed; the order of the prouinciall synods confoundit; presbeteries in a grate pairt disordered and neglected, quherby diuisions haue entred into the kirke; ministers are become negligent of their callinges, and scandalous in ther liues; the godlie are heartily greiued, the weeake are scandalized; erroneous doctrine is deliuered in kirkes and scooles without controlment; the commissioners votters in parliament lay untrayed and vncensured; and atheisme and poprie increase. Our humble desyre is, therfor, that the actes of parliament made in fauors of the assemblies of the kirke, and especially the acte of parliament made at Edinbrughe in Junij, 1592, be rewissed and ratified.

4. Notwithstanding the obseruatione of fæstiuall dayes, priuat baptisme, priuat communione, Episcopall confirmatione of children, haue beine reiected by this our reformed kirke, since the begning of the reformation, and it hath beine declared by acte of parliament, in the zeire 1567, that such onlie wer to be acknouledged members of this reformed kirke, as did participat of the sacraments as they wer then rightly ministred, wich was without kneeling in the acte of receauing the sacramentall eliments of the

supper, or immediat dispensing of the same to eurey communicant by the minister; and that it was statute and ordained, in the same parliament, that all Kings should giue ther othe at ther coronation, to manteine the religion then professed, and that forme of ministratione of the sacraments wich then was wssed. Neuerthelesse, pastors and people adhearing to the former professione and practisse, are nicknamed Puritans, and threttned not only without aney good varrant, bot besyde the tennor of the acte of Perths assemblie, wich contineth no stricke iniunction, and contrarey to the meining of the wotters, and to the proceidings of that assemblie, wher it was professed that non should be pressed with obedience to the acte.

Therfor, wee humblie intreat, that by ratification of the actes of parliament made befor that assemblie, and by suche wayes as shall seime good to your gratious Maiesty, and honorable estaites assembled, your Maiesties good people, pastors and professors, may bothe be purged from suche assperions, and may be freed from all dangers and feares wich may occurre by occasione of that acte of Perth.

5. Albeit it be determined by the generall assemblies of this our reformed kirke quhat othes ministers should take, at the tyme of ther admissione or ordination, zet ther is a new forme of othe $^{de}$wised

and wrged by the admitters, or ordainers wpon intrants to the ministrie, togider with subscriptione to certaine artickells dewysed by them, without direction or warrant from aney assembley of the kirke, zea, or acte of parliament; quherby the entrey to the ministrie is shutte vpon the best qualified, and others lesse able are obtruded vpone the people, to ther grate greiffe and hazard of ther soulles. Our humble petition therfor is, that suche othes and subscriptiones, wrged vpone ministers at ther entrey ore transportation, be discharged.

6. Notwithstanding ther be constitutions of the kirke, and lawes of the countrie for censuring of ministers befor the ordinarey judicatories ecclesiasticall, zet contrarie to that order, ministers are suspendit, silenced and depriued, and that for matters mearlie ecclesiastisall, befor wther judicatories wich are not established by the authoritie or order of the countrie and kirke. Therefor, our humble petition is, that ministers deseruing censure, be no wtherwayes censured then the order of the kirke doeth prescriue, and that such as are otherwayes displaced, be suffred to serue in the ministrie as off befor.

The presenter attendit in Edinbrughe, to compeire, if neid wer, befor such as wer to conweene to consider the artickells and petitions wich wer giuen in to the Clercke Register; but ther no appeirance of anney such conwentione; the ministers therfor di-

rected the said Mr Thomas Hogge to present the supplicatione followuing to his Maiesty, wich he did at Dalkeith castle, wpone the 15 day of Junij; that same day his Maiesty was [to] make his entrey into the cittey of Edinbrughe. The petitione was thus:—

This happey occasione, with stronge desyres longe waitted for by your Maiesties most humble and louing subiects, the pastors and professors of the reformed religion, within this your Maiesties kingdome of Scotland. The grate fame wich haue oftin filled our eares of your Maiesties most pious and princely inclination to religion and richteousnesse, quhence this kirke and kingdome, from ther singular intresse in your Maiesties birth and baptisme, haue resone at this tyme to looke for a comfortable influence; the bodey of this kingdome ioyning in hearte with ws, and onlie waitting for the least word from your Maiesties mouthe; the conscience wich we haue, and wich wee trust is manifest to all men, that wee ar seeking nather riches nor honor to ourselues, bot that the soume and substance of our desyres is, to procure the aduancement of the kingdome of Jesus Christe, and to see your Ma^ties^ flourishing estait in your kingdomes; all thesse and eache of them moue ws to intreat, in all humility, your gratious Maiestie to be fauorable to our petitions, wich we haue deliuered to the Clerck of Register, to be presented to your Maiesty and estaites of the approaching parliament,

that they may be considered and receave a gratious anssuer.

His Maiesty read this petition at lenth, zet ther was no more hard of ther griuances, ather among the Lordes of the artickells, or in opin parliament, (quher nothing cometh in votting bot that wich first must passe the Lordes of the artickells,) and wsually quhat passes throughe ther handes, is concludit by the quole estaits in publick. Not only wer the griuances of the ministers suppressed, bot lykwayes all former actes concerning the complained offe corruptions in the kirke wer ratified. Howbeit, it was notoriously knowen, that most of thesse actes had wroght grate disturbance in this kirke. And now the actes of this parliament (as I haue formerly showen,) layed the fundatione of ane irreconcilable schisime, and proued afterwardes the ruine bothe of King and bischopes.

## As 10 Regni Regis Carolj, et Sal: 1634.

In the mounth of Junij, 1634, Johne Elphinstone, Lord Balmerinoche, then a prissoner in Edinbrughe castle, quher he had beine imprissoned by his Maiesties command, (by the ouer-reuling pouer of the bischopes, and ther wicked and corrupte courte adherents) indicted befor the Iustice Generall, commissiont for that tyme and purpois, William, Earle of Erole, Lord Constable of Scotland, to wndelay the

law criminally, for the alleged being airt and pairt (as our lawyers speekes,) of ane infamous lybell (as they named it,) against the present gouerniment and corruptions off stait, penned by one Mr William Haige, a brother of Haige of Bimersydes, in the Mersse.

The Lord Balmerinoche, being brought to his anssuer, did humblie petitione, that since he was accused by his Maiesties Aduocat, Sir Thomas Hope, and the bischopes, for a bussines that might concerne his lyffe, honor and estaite, that ther Lordschipes of the counsell wold grante him aduocatts to plead his causse. The Lordes of his Maiesties priuey counsaill considering his demand being so æquitable, appoynted him for aduocattes,

Mr Roger Mowat,
Mr Alexander Peirsone,
Mr Robert Mackgill,
Mr Johne Nisbett.

From Junij, the business was continewed wntil the mounthe of Julij following; and then for diversse dayes it was eagerly dispute, during wich tyme the Lord Balmerinoche, as if he had beine some notorious malefactor, was conwayed daylie by a gaurd from the castle to the tolbuith of Edinbrughe; and after the courte raisse, with the same guard returned ther againe.

Then by a warrant from the court, wiche the bischopes had purchesed, finding him lykly to eschape

ther hands, and wntil they had layed surer trapes for him, the bussiness was delayed wntill the tenth of Nouember following, at wich tyme, it being dispute for 12 days, ther came a warrant from the courte to ioyne four assistants to the Justice Generall, wich wer men suorne to the bischopes, and fauorers of the corruptions of the tyme, viz.

Sr Robert Spotswood, President of the Colledge of Justice, 2d sone to Archbischope Spotswood;

Sr John Hay, Clercke Register;

Sr James Lermont of Balcomie, one of the Senators of the Colledge of Justice; and

* * * * * * * *

Last, after much dispute and heate at home, and tampring betuix the saides bischopes, iudges and courte, they fand the criminall lybell persewed by his Maiesties Aduocat aganist Johne, Lord Balmerinoche, releuant in 3 poynts.

1. In keeping and conceilling the said lybell, contrair the actes of parliament and lawes of the land, and not reweilling the same.

2. In not apprehending off the lybeller, being in his power, bot furdering his escape.

3. In being airte and pairt of the said lybell, as euidently appeired by a copey of the same, interlynned with the said Lordes hand.

The iudges fand him guilty of the saides 3

poyntes, and adiudged him to passe to ane assise; wich assyse, in the mounth of Marche therafter, did condeme him by one onlie woyce, the Earle of Traquars, quho durst not woyce otherwayes, (being bot a small frind to the bischopes) least he should offend them and courte. The sentence pronouncing aganist him was delayed, sore aganist the bischopes will, (quho raged lyke a tempestuous sea) therat, wntill his Maiestie should be adwertissed how the bussines was carried; quho, seing the processe, and heiringe from indifferent men how the bussines went, said he wold neuer take aney mans lyffe, much lesse a noblemans, quho had seimingly lost it by one woyce onlie: so, by the mediatione of Traquare, and some frindes, he shortly therafter receaued his pardone, and was enlarged, to the bischopes grate displeasure and discontent. The first publisher of this lybell ore paper, wich made so great a sture, was one Mr John Dinmure, a comon scriuener in Dundie, quho being wssed by the Lord Balmerinoche with a grate deall of familiarity, had so much crydit of him, to looke to aney bookes in my Lordes studey, fand this scribled paper, wich in his judgement he esteimed off no suche concernment, bot (as he thought) a declaratione of his Maiesty and bischopes carriage at the parliament, 1633; after his returne home, shew the same to Mr Peiter Hay of Naughtone, a suorne seruant to the hierarchie, and one

quho much malinged the said Lord; borowed the paper from the said Dinmure, (as he professed only to copey it) being a paper conteining (as he said) nothing but treuthe, and being so weill wrettin; bot he, contrarie to his faith and promisse giuen to Dinmure, furthwith caried the said paper to Archbischope Spotswood, quho imediatly sent ane expresse with it to the courte, exaggeratting to his Maiesty, that if he suffred suche ane affront and indignity, he might not only become ridicoulous to his subiects, bot his gouerniment wold assuredly be vilipendit. Hes Maiesty thus being irritat, (by a wicked bischope) directes a warrant to the Lordes of his priuey counsaill, to call befor them the said Lord, and to committ him to prissone. Haige, the pener therof, escaping to Holland in the meane tyme, left my Lord to abyde the storme, quho read it out as ze haue hard.

In the beginng of Aguste, this zeire, a warrant was procured from the King, by the Earle of Traquaire, quho had laitly fallin oute with the Lord Chanceler, for procuring the marriage of one Inglis, with a good portione, to one Butter, a nephew of his; wich morsell Traquair had formerlie in his conceit deuored for a cousin of his auen, with quhome he was to haue dewydit the pray; so finding himselue outreached, he raisses all the furies of the courte aganist the Chanceler, and procures a warrant to

some priuey counsellers for heiring the Lord Chancelers comptes of his collectorey of the taxationes granted to his Maiesty in the generall conwentione of the estaits, in Aº 1630. Bot Traquaire failled in his malice, and in persuading himselue to ruine the Lord Chanelers crydit at courte by this affront; for he cleired his honestie and integritie to his Maiesty and all honest men; and onlie shew his auen basse ingratitude towardes him, quho first of all men brought him to haue the Kinges fauor and respecte.

The spring, this zeire, was cold and dray; no raine for sewin weekes, wich in maney places hindred the halffe of the seed springing.

The somer, this zeire, was werey hote and plesant.

The haruest resonbley good.

The winter, the most tempestuous and stormey that was seine in Scotland thesse 60 zeires past, with such aboundance of snow, and so rigide a frost, that the snow lay in the plaines from the 9 of December, 1634, to the 9 of Marche, 1635, almost three els heigh in maney places. Many bestiall, both wylde and teame, deyed, ouerthrowen with the snow; the flockes of sheepe in the low landes, and the goattes in the montans, went al in effecte to destructione.

Sr Archbald Achesone of Glencairney, Knight and Barronett, Secretarey for the kingdome of Scotland, one of the Senators of the Colledge of Iustice,

and a priuey counseller to K. Charles the first, departed this lyffe in Irland, at his auen housse of Glencairney, 9 Septembris, 1634, and was ther interrid.

George Hay, Earle of Kinnoule, Viscount Dupleine, &c. Lord Chanceler of Scotland, departed this lyffe of ane apoplexy, after he had laying speachles 14 dayes at London, the 16 day of December this zeire, 1634. His corpes wer enbalmed and brought to Perth, wher he was solemley layed in a fair monument bulte by himselue, the 19 of Aguste in the followuing zeire, 1635.

Aˢ 11 Regni Regis Carolj, et Sal: 1635.

Mr Johne Spotswood, Archbischope of St. Andrewes, in Januarij this zeir, 1635, was create Lord Chanceler of Scotland, and as Chanceler in Counsell and Session, the 16 day of this mounthe, hauing in counsell receaued the badges of his office, the grate seall, measse, &c.

Saterday the 21 of Februarij, this zeire, ther hapned a totall ecclipes of the moone, wich lasted from 5 till past 8 at night, after wich followed a grate mortality of all sortes of people, especially of young children, amongest quhom the small poxe raged for sex or seuin mounthes.

Ladey Marey Erskyne, 4 daughter to Johne, Earle of Mar, Lord Thesaurer of Scotland, and

wyffe to Thomas, Lord Binninge, eldest sone to Thomas, Earle of Hadingtone, Lord Priuey Seall, departed this lyffe at Edinbrugh, 5 Februarij, this zeire, and was interred at Tininghame, the fourt of Marche, 1635.

William Keth, Earle Marishall of Scotland, departed this lyffe at his castle of Dunnotyre, 28 of October, 1635, aboute the 50 zeire of his age; and was solemley interrid amongest his antecessers in the church ther, the 26 of December, this same zeire.

Johne Erskyne, Earle of Mar, Lord Thesaurer of Scotland, and Knight of the order of the Garter, departed this lyffe in his auen housse in the toune of Streueling, one Saterday, aboute tuo in the morninge, the 14 of December, 1634; and wes solemley interred amongest his antecesters at Alloway, one Tuesday, the 7 of Apryle this zeire, 1635.

Roberte, Lord Malweill, the 2d that did beare that tytill, departed this lyffe at Edinbrughe, one Monday the 9 of Marche, this zeire; and wes interred at Monemaill churche, without aney funerall ceremoney, on Vedinsday the 15 of Apryle, 1635.

Aˢ 12 Regni Regis Carolj, et Sal: 1636.

The 18 of October this zeire, 1636, the King wrotte to Archbischope Spotswood, Lord Chanceler, from the courte at Newuarke, as also to the Lordes

of his priuey counsaill, to establishe the practisse of the seruice booke in this kingdome.

Charles Rx,

Right Reuerend Father in God, &c. quher as, since our entrie to the croune, especially since our laite being in that kingdome, wee haue diuersse tymes recommendit to the archbischopes and bischopes ther, the publishing of ane publicke forme of seruice in the worschipe of God, quhilke wee wold haue vniformally obserued therin, and the same being now condescendit wpone, that wee doubte not bot all our subiects, both clergie and others, will receaue the samen with suche reuerence as aperteinethe; zet thinking it necessarey to make oure pleassure knowen tuoching the authorisinge the booke therof, we requyre you to command, by opin proclamatione, all our subiectes, both ecclesiasticall and ciuill, to conforme themselues in the practisse therof, it being the onlie forme of worschipe quhilk wee, hauing takin the counsaill of our cleargie, thinke fitt to be wssed in Gods publicke worschipe ther. As also, we requyre you to inioyne all archbischopes, bischopes and wthers, presbiters and churchemen, to take caire the samen be deulie obserued, and the contraweiners condinglie censured and punished, and to giue order that eurey paroche procure to themselues, within suche ane space as you shall be pleassed to

appoynt, tuo at the least of the saides bookes of comon prayer for the wsse of the said paroche, quherin ze will doe ws most acceptable seruice; and for the quhilk thesse presents shall be your warrant. Wee bid you fairweell, from our courte at Newuarke, 18 Octobris, 1636.

After the resait of wich letter, the Lordes of priuey counsaile, by ther acte of the 20 of December, this zeire, at Edinbrughe, did establishe the said seruice booke, and ordaind letters to be directe for chargeing all his Ma^ties subiects, both ecclesiasticall and ciuill, by oppin proclamatione at the mercat crosses of all the head broughes with this kingdome, to conforme themselues to the said publick forme of worschipe, and prowyde themselues of tuo coppies of the said booke of comon prayer, for eurey paroche within the kingdome, at least.

The 29 of Marche, this zeire, deyed Dame Sara Maxswoll, Viscountesse of Airdes, sister to Johne, Lord Harreis, and was solemly interred in the abbey churche of Holyrudhousse. This Ladey was thrysse married; first to S^r Johne Iohnstone of the same, and by him had issew Iames, now Earle of Hartefell, Lord Iohnstone, and tua daughters; and after his death, shoe married to her 2d husband, Johne, first Earle of Vigtone, and by him had issew one onlie daughter; and after his deathe, shoe

married to her 3d husband, Heugh Montgomerey, Lord Viscount of Airdes, in the kingdome of Irland, and by him had no issew.

Vedinsday, the 26 of October, this zeire, deyed Alexander Forbesse, first Lord of Pitsligo, at his housse of Pitsligo, and wes interred at the churche ther; he maried Marey, 2d daughter to William, Earle of Marishall, and had issew.

Villiam Hay, Earle of Erole, Lord Grate Constable of Scotland, departed this lyffe at Erole, the 7 day of December, this zeire, and was priuatly interred without aney funerall ceremoney, in Erole churche, one Saterday the 18 of the same mounthe. He maried Ladey Anna Lyone, only daughter to Patrick, first Earle of Kingorne, Lord Glamis, and by her had issew, Gilbert, now Earle of Erole, and a daughter, Ladey Margarett Hay, first maried to Henrey, Lord Ker, eldest sone to Robert, first Earle of Roxbrughe, and ha issew 3 daughters: and after his deathe, shoe was married to Johne, Earle of Cassiles, and hes issew.

**Aˢ 13, Regni Regis Caroli, et Sal: 1637.**

The 13 of Julij, this zeire, 1637, the Lordes of his Maiesties priuey counsaile, by ther acte directed letters of horninge aganist the ministers, for baying and prowiding for eache paroche tuo bookes of common prayer, with 15 dayes after they be charged, wn-

der the paine of rebellion and eschetting of ther moueable goodes, &c.

Diuersse of the ministerey being charged be wertew of the acte of counsaill of the 13 of Julij, gaue in ther suplications to the Lordes of counsaill at Edinbrughe, the 25 of Aguste, this same zeire, humblie crauing the letters be suspendit; quherwpone the Lordes did explaine ther former acte of the 13 Julij, as followes:

The Lordes of secret counsaile, wnderstanding that ther hath beine a grate mistaking in the letters and charges giuen out wpone the acte of counsaile made anent the baying of the seruice bookes, declares, that the said acte and letters extends onlie to the baying of the saides bookes, and no furder. Giuen at Edinbrughe, 25 of Aguste, 1637.

The 3 ministers that wer charged with thesse letters, wer Mr Alexander Hendersone, minister of Leuchers; Mr James Bruce, minister at Kingesbarnnes; and Mr George Hamiltone, minister at Newbirne. They for themselues, and in name of the remanent ministers of the kingdome, did suplicat, in all humility, the Lordes to grant to them a suspensione of the said charge, for thesse followinge reassons:—

First, Becausse the said seruice booke is not warranted by the authority of the generall assemblies, wich is the representatiue kirke of this kingdome,

and hath euer since the reformatione giuen direc-tione in matters of Gods worschipe, nor be aney acte of parliament (wich in thinges of this kynd) hath euer beine thought necessarey by his Maiesty and estaites.

Secondlie, Becausse the liberties of the trew kirke, and the forme of worschipe and religion re-ceaued at the reformatione, and vniwersally prac-tissed sinsyne, is varrranted by actes of generall as-semblies, and diuersse actes of parliament, 1567, and of the lait parliament, 1633.

Thridlie, The kirke of Scotland is ane independ-ent kirke, and her auen pastors should be most able to decerne and directe quhat doe best seime our me-sour of reformatione, and quhat may serue most for the good of the people.

Fourtlie, It is not wnknowen to your Lordschipes, quhat disputing, diuisione and trouble, hath beine in this kirke aboute some few of the maney ceremo-nies contined in this booke, wich being examined, as wee shall be redey at a competent tyme assigned by your Lordschipes to shaw, will be found to de-pairt far from the worschipe and reformatione of this kirke, and in poyntes most materiall for the kirke of Rome, for hir hierarchie and doctrine, superstí-tione and idolatrie in worschipe, tyranie in gouerni-ment and in wickednesse, eurey way als antechris-tian now, as quhen it cam out of her.

Fyftlie, The people hath beine otherwayes taught by ws, and our prædicessors in our places, euer since the reformatione; and so it lickly they will be found wnwilling to the change quheneuer they be assayed, euen quhen ther pastors are willinge, in respecte quherof the saides letters of horneinge, haill effecte and executione, aught to be simpliciter suspendit in tyme coming.

All that the thre ministers obteined, was, that the Lordes made the former explanatione of the acte of the 13 of Julij, and wrotte to his Maiesty a particular letter, wich I thought wery fittning heir to insert, word by word, for the better wnderstanding of bussines, that the subsequent zeires will produce:—

Most sacred Souerainge,

According to the warrand of your Ma^ties^ commandiment, wee haue beine most willing and redey to giue all concurrence and assistance to the Lordes of the clergie for the establishing of the seruice booke; and notwithstanding of that barbarous tumulte, occasioned alenerlie (for aney thing wee can learne) as zet, by a nomber of basse and rascally people, wee wer werey hopefull that in a shorte tyme, without aney furder trouble ore importunity to your Maiesty, to haue brought to practisse, by hauing appoynted a meitting of counsaill wpone the

25 of Aguste instant, in this extraordinarey tyme of vacance, expresly to thinke wpone the best expediencies for aduancing that seruice booke, wee fand ourselues far surpryssed by our expectation with the clamor and feares of your Maiesties subiects, from diuersse pairts and corners of the kingdome; and that euen from thesse quho hes hertofor otherwayes liued in obedience and conformitey to your Maiesties lawes, both in ecclesiasticall and ciuill bussines. And this wee fand to be ane matter of so heighe ane consequences, in respecte of the generall grudge and murmur of all sortes of people, for wrging of the practisse of the seruice booke, as the lyke has not beine hard at aney tyme; zet wee dar not delay it, nor conceile it from your Maiesty, not knowing quherwnto the samen may tend, and quhat effecte it may produce. Nather dare wee diue aney furder in the trayell of the causse of the saides feares and remedies therof, vntill it shall pleis your Maiestie, in the deipnes of your judgement and royall wnderstanding, to prescryue the way, after heiring of all particulars, ather by calling some of your Ma$^{ties}$ counsaile, or Lordes of the clergie, to your Maiesties auen presence; to the effecte that ane coursse may be takin for pacefing the present commotione, and establishing the said seruice booke, ore otherwayes by such meines as your Maiesty, in your auen grate wisdome, shall thinke fitting. And wee haue appoynted the 20 of Sep-

tember for attending your Maiesties pleasur ther-anent, quhilke wee humbley, as becomes faithfull subiectes, and thosse quhom your Maiesty hes honored with your royall commandiments, will follow and obey; and so, with all our most humble prayers for your Maiesties longe and prosperous rainge, wee humblie kisse your royall handes, from Edinbrughe, 25 of Aguste, 1637.

Traghaire, St. Andrewes,
Roxbrughe, Morton,
Perth, Vigtone,
Lauderdaill, Southescke,
Alexander,
Naper,
Da: Edinbrughe,
Tho: Galloway,
Jo: Hay, Ja: Carmichell,
Thomas Hope,
Jo: Hamilton.

After the tumult in Edinbrughe, in St Geilles church in Julay last, at the first reiding of the seruice booke, therby Mr James Hannay, Deane of Edinbrughe, and Mr Dauid Lindesay, Bischope of the said citey, and after the Lordes of the secrett counsaile had wrettin to his Ma^tie^ the 25 of Agust last, his Maiestie did returne them a peremtorey and

bitter ansuer therto from Otlandes the 10 of September, this same zeire, as followes:—

Charles R^x,

R^t trustie and weill beloued, &c. Wee haue considered your letter, and wee find that our former directions haue produced werey shallow effectes; nather doe you heirby propone aney new expedient, bot onlie you desyre some of the clergie and layitie should be send for to deall with ws therin, wiche wee conceaue not to be fitt; and by a neidlesse noysse make it appeire, that ather wee have a werey slacke counsaiil, ore bad subiectes, wich wee will neuer beleiue, hauing had so good a prouffe of ther affectione heirtofor; bot rather wills, that a sufficient number of you attend still at Edinbrughe, or neir therabout, during the vaccance tyme, till the seruice booke be settled. And wee are not weill satisfied nather with you nor our citty of Edinbrughe, that after the seruice wes read wpon the Sunday afternoone, it should haue beine intermitted immediatly therafter, and that no delinquents that wer actores and accessories to that insolence and ryotte committed in the tumult that day, wer aney wayes censured, for terrifeinng of others from attempting the lyke; and it doeth lykwayes seime werey strange wnto ws, that the ministers of Edinbrughe hauing offred to begin the reed-

ing of the seruice booke, prowyding they wer secured from iniurey, and releiued by our said cittey of the said charge within a mounthe therafter, that the said offer was not accepted and performed; and it is our pleasure that eurey bischope causse reid the said seruice booke within his auen dyocie, as the Bischopes of Rosse and Dumblaine haue alredy done. As lykwayes you causse warne our burrowes particularlie, that none of them make choysse of aney magistrats, bot suche as they will anssuer for ther conformity. So expectinge that you will extend the vttermost of your endewors, by doing quhat is necessarey, and preuenting aney inconwenient that may occur, that wee may haue a good compte with diligence, wee bid you fairweill from our courte at Ottlandes, 10 Septem: 1637.

The Lordes of priuey counsaill mett precisly at Edinbrughe, the 20 of September, this zeire, quher they fand his Ma^ties^ anssuer to thers of the 25 of Aguste, togider with a grate maney of the nobilitie, gentriey and comons from all the corners of the kingdome, with petitions aganist the seruice booke; the resulte of this meitting of the priuey counsaill, ze will best understand by ther following acte:—

Apud Edinbrughe, 20 Sept. 1637.

The quhilk day, the Lordes of secrett counsaill hauing hard and considered his Maiesties missiue

and directione to them, concerning the seruice booke, the saides Lordes, for satisfaction of his royall pleasure signified therin, nominatts, appoynts and ordaines the Lord Chanceler, Thesaurer, the Earles of Vinton, Vigton, Southescke, the Bischopes of Edinbrughe and Galloway, the Clercke Register, Iustice Generall, Thesaurer Depute, Kinges Aduocat, Iustice Clerck, the Laird of Blackhall, ore aney seuin of them; the Lord Chanceler and Lord Thesaurer alwayes being tuo, not excluding aney of the 10, quho shall be pleassed to be present, to attend ore resorte heir in this vaccance tyme, for performance of quhat his Maiesty, by his said letter, hes committed to our caire; lykwayes the Lordes suspendes to giue anssuer to ther petitione, giuen in this day be noblemen, barons, ministers, burroughes and comons, aganist the seruice booke, wntill his Maiestie, after dew consideratione of the same shall signifie his gratious pleasure theranent, wherwith the saides petitioners shall be tymeously acquainted; and quherof mentione was judicially made to the Earles of Sutherland and Wymes, in name of the rest of the petitioners, and for themselues. And wheras the Duck of Lennox, his Grace, has beine ane eare and eye wittnes to all that was moued or treatted off in counsaile concerning that matter, and quho is presently to repaire to his Maiesties royall courte; the saides Lordes intreattes the Duckes Grace to remonstratt

to his Maiestie the trew estait of the bussines, with the maney pressing difficulties occuring therin; and to sollicit his Ma^ties^ gratlous resolution theranent; for wiche ordaines tuo or three of the pryme persones, wich the counsaile shall make choysse offe, with a roll and list of the rest, to be deliuered to the Duckes Grace, to be represented by him to his Maiesty at his fitting conuenience. Extractum, &c. sic subscribitur.

JA: PRYMROSE.

The Lordes of priuey counsaile, lykwayes, from ther meitting at Edinbrughe, the 20 of September, sent his Maiestie a particular letter, bearing ane accompte of all his former commandes anent the seruice booke, electione of conforme magistrats, as also the doubles of sextie and eghte petitions, exhibit to them by multituds of all sortes of people of this kingdome; they lykwayes sent to the Secretarey, the Earle of Strilinge, a particular informatione of all ther procedure in that bussines, to the end his Maiestie should not be præoccupied with falsse informations.

About the 9 of October, this zeire, in place of ane positiue anssuer to ther humble desyres, the Lordes of secrett counsaile resaiues this letter from his Ma^tie^.

Charles R$^{x}$,

R$^{t}$ Reuerend Father in God, &c. Wee greett you weeill. Wee haue seine the letter and petitions ze sent ws therwith, wiche wee thinke not fitt to anssuer at this tyme, bot will doe it quhen wee shall thinke fitt; and becausse wee are not resolued for the present quhen to doe it, wee command you to dissolue the meitting of this counsaile day, in so far as it does concerne this bussines; commanding them to repaire to ther auen duellings, wnder paine of horning, excepte suche persons as shall make knowen to you just causse of stay, for ther particular affaires; and it is our furder pleasur, that you take especiall caire, and wsse your best endeuors, to find out and punishe the steires wpe of the lait tumulte at Edinbrughe and Glasgow; and so we bid you hartly fairweell, from our housse of Hampton Courte, 9 of October, 1637.

The counsaile hauing mett, the 17 of October, and read his Maiesties letter directed to them from Hampton Courte, the 9 of October, by ther acte, in obedience to the said letter, dissolued the counsaile day, in so far as it did concerne churche matters, and commandit all attending for suche bussines to repaire home to ther duellinges, within 24 houres, (wnles they made ther stay knowen to be onlie for ther particular affaires) wnder paine of rebellione.

The 18 of this same mounthe of October, the generall suplicatione and accusatione of the bischopes wes drawin vpe and concludit.

Traquair, the Thesaurer, heiring that ther was to be a meitting of grate nombers of all sortes of peõple from all the quarters of the kingdome, at Edinbrughe, the 15 of Nouember, did conveine the counsaile to meitt at Linlithgow the said day, from wich meitting the Lordes of priuey counsaile did wreat to his Maiesty, after ther returne to Holyrudhousse, the 17 of Nouember, with ane other letter to the Earle of Stirling, his Maiesties Secretarey for Scotland, with the particulars that had passed heir, to informe his Maiesty therof; and withall they did humblie intreat his Maiesty to take notice of that letter wrettin to his Secretarey, at his Ma$^{ties}$ best conwenience.

The Kinges Maiestie, aboute the 15 of Nouember, this zeire, sendes done Roberte, Earle of Roxbrughe, to Scotland, to tray if he could find aney way to composse bussines, by the adwysse of the Lordes of his Maiesties priuey counsaill, with this follouing letter to them.

Charles R$^{x}$,

R$^{t}$ Reuerend Father in God, &c. Quheras ther are maney thinges at this tyme considerable for our seruice in that kingdome, wich wee cannot expresse

at large be wreat wnto you, wee haue takin the occasion of our trustie and weill beloued cousin and counseller, the Earle of Roxbrughe, his repairing thither, that by him wee acquant you with our mynd, als far as wee haue conceaued fitting, vpone that wiche wee haue alredey hard from you. And it is oure pleasure, that in all thinges wich he shall communicat to you from ws, ather by word or wreat, concerning the present estait of that kingdome, you giue trust to him; and wee expecte, that in eurey thing wich you, or aney of you, haue found, ore shall find expedient for the vindicating of our honor, and quieting of the present disorders within that kingdome, ze will all giue that free aduice, and ioynt concurrence, wich wee are confident to receaue from our faithfull counsellers, quherof wee will be werey sensible, as most acceptable seruice done. Wee bid you fairweell, from our courte at Whithall, the 15 of Nouember, 1637.

The tumulte wich was raissed in Edinbrughe, the 18 of October last, this same zeire, in stoning Traquaire, and the Bischopes of Edinbrughe and Galloway, with some others, caussed the King, by hes letters to the counsaile, ordaine ther place of sittinng to be at Linlithgow, from quhence ther issewed tuo proclamations, of the dait the 7 of December, this same zeire.

The first was, his Maiesty hauenng delayed the

anssuering of ther petitions, vpone thesse barbarous insolencies that hath beine committed within the citey of Edinbrughe one the 18 of October last, to the grate contempte of his royall authority, by abussing his Maiesties counsellers and officers of estait, &c.; his Maiesty, in a just recentment of that foule indignitey, quherin his Maiesties honor did so muche suffer, hes beine moued to delay the anssuering of his good subiectes petitions, as wald in equitey haue beine expected from so just and religious a Prince. Zet his Maiestie, being wnwilling that his good subiectes be possesed with wnnecessarey and groundlesse feares and doubtes, his Maiesty is pleassed, out of his goodnesse, to declaire, that as he abhores all superstitions of poprey, so he will be euer most cairfull, that nothing be altered within his Maiesties dominions, bot that wich should tend to the aduancement of religion, as it is presently professed within his ancient kingdome of Scotland, and that nothing is ore was intendit to be done therein, aganist the laudable lawes of his natiue kingdome.

The other proclamatione was the remoueall of the consaile and exchequer from Linlithgow to Dalkeith; and the session and counsaill, bothe, from the mounthe of Februarij in the following zeire, to Stirlinge, ther to remaine duringe his Maiesties pleasure; and that from the 7 of December wntil the

first of Februarij nixt, the counsaile and exchequer shall sitt tuysse a weeke at Dalkeith, in his Maiesties palace ther, from 10 in the fornoone till 2 a clocke in the afternoone, one Tuesdayes, wich the saides Lordes appoyntes for publicke bussines of stait; and Thursdayes for priuat bussines of parties and complaintes.

The 21 of December, this zeire, at a soleme meitting of the priuey counsaill at Dalkeithe, the Lord Loudoune, in ane eloquent speache, declared opinly the causses of ther desquyetts, griuances, meittinges, fears and jelosies of the most pairt of the subiects of this kingdome, and the fontaine from quhence they arrosse, the abettors, manteiners and fosterers of them; wich for the cleiring of thinges past, and better wnderstanding of thesse to follow, I esteimed it werey expedient, verbatim, to insert the said speiche, so neire as I could take it from the speakers auen mouthe.

After my Lord had, in all humility and submisiones, craued the Lordes of his Maiesties priuey counsaill, ther audience and patience, in respecte diuerse counsellers of the best sorte wer ther present, quho wer not acquanted with the progresse of the bussines; he declared the trew causse of the compirance of so grate a nomber of the nobility, gentrey, ministrie and comons of all sortes ther, thus:

My Lordes, (sayes he,) the subiecte of our com-

plaint and contrawersie is religione, and lawes of the kingdome, wpone wiche dependethe bothe the weill-faire of the churche and comonwealthe, our condition of lyffe, our libertey and fortoune in this transitorey worlde, and the æternall happines in the lyffe to come; our deutie to almightie God, the supreme King of Kinges, with our alledgeance and deutie to our souerainge lord and master, the Kinges Maiestie.

The matter of our regrate and griuance is, the alteratione of religione, in publicke forme of Gods worschipe, the most soleme action of ws all cretures in earth, wich by the innouations complained off, is changed in doctrine, sacramentes and discipline, without and contrair to seuerall actes of parliament, and actes of nationall assemblies.

The innouations introduced, are chiffly the seruice booke, the booke of canons and constitutis, and the heighe commissione; in wich seruice booke are sowin the seedes of diuersse superstitions and heresies, that the Roman messe, in maney and substantiall poyntes, is made wpe therin; quhilke seruice booke and other nouations haue nather warrant of general assembly, nor of acte of parliament, bot contrarey to bothe, are introduced be the bischopes, quho haue caused sett fourthe ane booke of canons, quherin it is ordained, quhosoeuer shall affirme that the seruice booke containes aney thing erronious, shall be

excommunicat; wich booke is the wsher and forrunner of the seruice booke printed therafter, quhilk by the bischopes conwayence was ratiffied by acte of parliament, and confirmed longe befor it was seine and printed, the bischopes for the tyme making wpe the counsaile, no nobleman being present ther quho did opposse it; and therafter by publick proclamatione cam fourth, chargeing all his Ma^ties subiects to conforme therto, as the onlie forme of Godes publicke worschipe to be wsed within the kingdome. After this the booke was printed, and as the booke was redey for the presse, letters of horning wer directed to charge the ministers to bay the saides bookes for the wsse of the paroche, in Julij, wich moued them to giue in a bill of suspentione in Aguste follouing. The subiects finding themselues in the lyke danger, wnder one of tuo extremities, one being feared to be declared rebells and excommunicat one the one hand, ore forsaking the way of trew religione, one the other hand, contrarir to the suorne couenant with them, could find out no better meine, be ane legall and submissiue way, then to supplicat the Lordes of secret counsaile. Albeit thir innouations, by all thosse quho takes Gods worshipe to harte, doe wnderstand they wer contryuett to tend to the wtter ouerthrow of the trew religione, and laufull liberty of the subiectes. Zet to eschew the imputatione of factious conuocations and tumultous

dealling, and to testifie ther loyalty to the King, they resolued to proceid in the most orderly way of supplicatting, by electinge one or tuo of the most grauest ministers in each presbeterey, and one or tuo descreitt gentlemen of each shyre, to prefer ther complaintes, remonstrances and griuances to the counsaile, by quhosse mediation the matter might be represented to the Kinges Maiestie, from quhosse justice, redresse was humblie craued and expected; and supplications at diuersse dyetts, giuen in name of the nobility, gentlemen, burrowes and ministers, to that effecte, as the petitions themselues, that wich was giuen in the 23 of September, and that wpone the 18 of October, doeth cleirlie proport. At quhilke tyme, by warrant, appeirantly procured by the bischopes from his Maiestie, our supplicationes wer interrupted, and the counsaile at that tyme discharged to medle with churche bussines, and the supplicants to be discharged cff the toune within 24 houres, wnder the paine of rebellione, wich feared them to giue in that supplicatione of the 18 of October, containing ane complaint aganist the bischopes, as contriuers, manteiners and vrgers of the booke. And the supplicants taking conweniencey of tyme, of the doune sitting of the sessione againe in Edinbrughe, the 15 of Nouember, commissioners wer chosen to attend his Maiesties anssuer, and doe quhat ells might conduce for furthering of ther lawfull de-

syres. The Earle of Roxbrughe being therafter sent from courte, did conweine the counsaile at Linlithgow, the 7 of September, quher ther was ane declaratione for the King, by oppin proclamatione at the mercat crosse of Edinbrugh, shouing that the Kinges Maiestie doethe abhore all superstitions of poprie, and wiolatione of the laudable lawes of the kingdome; and the supplicants wer desyred by the Earle of Roxbrughe and Traquair, Thesaurer, not to appeire at Linlithgow, wnder promisse that ther supplicatione should be judicially hard in counsaile the nixt weeke therafter, to the wich the counsaile wes appoynted to sitt at Dalkeithe; wher the commissioners and diuersse wther noblemen of good sorte, did attend the counsell to haue beine hard, bot wer postponit till the 21 of December.

After this relatione, he subsumed wpon the proclamatione, that thinges complined one wer superstitious, full of poprie and superstitione, and wiolatione of the lawes of the kingdome, quherwpon he grounded it the supplicants confidence, to assist aganist the eiuells and the manteiners therof, seing his Maiestie, by proclamation, was cleired from authorizing the same.

After the forsaid relatione made by him, he presented a new bill, with a declinatour aganist the bischopes, and the double of the supplicatione presented the 23 of September, and 18 of October; and be-

causse no bischopes wer in the counsaile that day, some one quho remoued himselue befor the complainers cam in, he protested that the bischopes heirafter should not be permitted to sitt as ther iudges, wntill the causse was decydit, becausse they war parties, and albeit they be absent at this tyme, (said he,) zet they may be present at ane other tyme, and, possible both the most pairt of the counsaile and complainers shall be absent. The Chanceler with 6 or seuin other bischopes and coram of the counsaile, may determine vpone our causse and petitions, als weill as they passed ane acte of counsaile, for approuing the seruice booke befor it was ather printed or seine, wich acte, wee persuade ourselues had neuer beine passed, if ather ther had beine a frequent counsaile, or if the bischopes had not beine prædominant ingredientes at that tyme.

After this, he said, our desyres tend to no other end bot the præseruation of trew religion, the saluatione of our soules, and the subiectes lawfull liberties; and quher wee craue the matter to be trayed, and the bischopes and prælats delinquent takin order with according to iustice, wee nather craue ther blood, nore harme to ther persones; bot that the abusses and wronges done by them may be trewlie remonstrat to his Maiesty, that after dew trayell of the wronges, such order may be takin as the eiuells may be remedit; and that the power wich

they haue takin may be restrained, that the lyke eiuells may be preuented in tyme to come.

Loudoun thus hauing endit his speach, Traquair, the Thesaurer, preceiding in counsaile, acknouledged the treuthe of the relatione and equity of the petition, and so remoued the parties complainers. It past to interloquitor, and therafter in ane acte.

The Lord Loudons speache to the counsaille hauing had this sequell, and thinges, as ze haue hard, ordred thus, Master James Cuninghame, and Mr Thomas Ramsay, commissioners from the ministrie, spooke seuerally to the Lordes of priuey counsaile, and first Mr James spoke thus :—

My Lordes (sayes he), wee account ourselues happey to appeir befor your Lordschipes, quhom God hes honored with hes owen word, calling you Godes, (to lay beefor your Lordschipes) our deepe griuances and just exceptions aganist the bookes of canons and comon prayer, and other innowations conteined in our former suplications, tending no lesse then to the ouerthrow of religion, doctrine, sacraments and discipline; that your Lordschipes wold take this matter to your wysse consideratione, being a bussines that concerns the grate and euerlasting God, the concience and honor of your places tayes you to this deutey, in thankfullness to honor your Lord, quho hath honored you more then others; the loyaltie ze owe to his Maiesty, our sa-

cred souerainge, anssuerable to that trust you haue from him, seikes that you windicat his name from all wniust aspertions, according as his Ma^tie hes declared by his lait declaration; and by trew and full informatione to make his Maiesty know quherin and by quhom his honor is wronged, and this is the onlie way to your (L's) honor and happines. Feare God, and he will buld your housse. So muche the more your Lordschipes wold lay this to harte, quhen you remember that wounderfull way of his mercey, by your noble antecesters, the instruments of reformatione, wpone the hazard of ther liues and landes, by quhom God brought his gospell to this land, and from quhom it had beine continowed to your (L's), and wnto you by the quholl bodey of this kingdome, with a speciall blissing, to the grate admiratione of the quhole world; and quhat shall more become your (L's) then to transmitt the same in purity to your children, and to the ages to come, without all mixtour off humaine traditions acquyred in the confessione of faith and couenant of the quholl land. The euerliuing and æternall God, quho sitts in your assemblies and iudges among you, his eyes are wpone you one by one, quho will not thinke it æneuche that you be not his enemies, if you shall not shaw your testimoney at this tyme.

Remember, my good Lordes, that Meroz was ac-

cursed quhen he cam not out to helpe the Lord aganist the mightie. Our humble requyste is, that your (L's) walde afterward make petitions for ws to our King, and if (as God forbid) your (L's) should refusse, conforte and deliuerance shall come to this kirke by other meins, not thought wpone by your (L's) or ws; and I pray God saue your (L's) from the sequell, as the wordes goe. Bot wee shall be hopefull, and hartily wishe that your (L's), in a deeipe and dewyne prowidence, may be appoynted for this tyme. Wee haue to doe with a good and a just King, and wee will rest assurid, from the influence of his bountie and fatherlie respecte to this his ancient and natiue kingdome, especially in a matter of this importance, wich concerns the honor of his Maiesties name, and quho (wee are persuadit) accomptes this honor and happines to kisse the Sone, and serue him with feare and trimbling; and that wee shall receaue a comfortable anssuer, by wich our hartes shall be filled with the praisse of the holy name of our good and gratious God, and wee encouraged more and more to poure out our hartes in hartie and earnist prayers and supplications wnto the Lord, and that his Maiestie may haue maney happey dayes to rainge ouer ws. And for your (L's), as the blissing of the land, wnder quhosse shadow wee may lead a quyett and peaceable lyffe.

Mr Thomas Ramsay, minister of Drumfries, spoke werey pathetically to this same sence, and in werey eloquent tearmes.

After all thesse speiches, the bill of declinator aganist the bischopes, formerlie presented to the Lordes of secrett counsaile; this conclusion followed at Dalkeithe, the 21 of December, 1637:—

That the Lordes of secrett cotunsaile, hauing read and considered the tuo suplications and petitions giuen in by the noblemen, barrons, ministers and burgeses, and finding the matter in them conteinned to be of that waight and importance, that they cannot determine therin wntill his Maiestie be acquanted with the same, and his royall pleasur returned theranent. Therfor, the saides Lordes, for anssuer to the tuo suplications and petitions, declared that they present the same to his Maiesties royall consideratione, and that without preiudice of the declinator giuen in by the saides suplicants, quherwpon they shall be hard in tyme and place conuenient; and in the meane tyme shall receaue no præiudice; quherwpone the saides supplicants asked instruments.

## 1638.

The 14 of Februarij, 1638, the counsaile being at Stirling, ther issewed fourth a proclamation pardoning by past conuentions, as done out of a pre-

posterous zeall, rather then out off aney disloyaltie ore disaffectione to souerainitie.

His Maiestie, by this proclamatione, takes one himselue the seruice booke, canons, &c. and assures his subiectes, that that same booke will be the redey meines to manteine the trew religione alredey professed, and beat out all superstitione, wich he doubtes not, bot in his auen tyme, in a faire coursse, to satisfie all his good subiectes theranent. And, finally, he inhibitts all such conwentions heirafter, to aney place quher ather counsaile ore session sitts, without leiue askit and giuen.

Aganist this proclamatione at Streueling crosse, the Earle of Home and Lord Lindesay, in name of all that subscriued the couenant, ore wold adheare to it, did solemly protest, and gaue the double therof to the herauld wich proclaimed his Ma$^{ties}$ proclamatione.

In the mounth of Februarij, 1637, deyed Ladey Anna Lyone, Countesse of Erole, onlie daughter to Patrick, first Earle of Kingorne, and widow of William, Earle of Erole, Lord Grate Constable of Scotland. Shoe departed this lyffe at Erole, 8 day of Febrij, and without aney funerall ceremoney, was interred by her husband in Erole churche, one Saterday, the 10 of this same mounth.

Ladey Elizabeth Douglas, second daughter to Dauid, Earle of Angus, and widow of Johne Max-

swoll, Earle of Morton, and mother to Roberte, Earle of Niddisdaill, &c. departed this lyffe at Edinbrughe, in Februarij, this zeire. Her obsequies wer solemly celebrat at Edinbrughe, one Monday the 20 of Marche, this zeire, and therafter her corpes wer translated and interred at the collegiat churche of Lincluden.

D. Juliana Ker, eldest sister to Robert, Earle of Somersait, Viscount Rochester, 3d wyffe to Thomas Hamiltone, first Earle of Hadingtone, and widow of Home, Laird of Polwarte, in the Mersse, departed this lyffe in the begning of Marche, this zeire, and wes interred the penulte of this same mounthe, without aney funerall ceremoney, at the abbey churche of Holyrudhousse.

Ladey Cathreine Cliftone, Duchess of Lennox, widow of Esme, 2d of that name, Ducke of Lennox, and mother to James, now Ducke of Lennox and Richmond, hauing marred to her 2d husband, James Hamilton, Earle of Abercorne, departed this lyffe at Pasley, 21 of Agust this zeire, 1637, and was ther solemlie interred.

About the letter end of Agust, this same zeire, Sr Anthoney Alexander, knight, 2d sone to William, Earle of Streueling, and Master of his Maiesties Workes for the kingdome of Scotland, departed this lyffe at London, 1637, from quhence his corpes, beinng enbalmed, wer brought by sea, and

by torche light priuatly interred in Bowies Iyle, in the churche of Streuelinge. He maried one of the daughters of Sr Henrey Wardlaw of Pittreuie, knight, in Fyffeshyre, and had no issew.

As Regni Regis Carolj 14, et Salutis 1638.

About the 27 of Marche, this zeire, Traquaire makes for courte, hauing wndertakin to negotiate effectually for the peace of the countrey, and with 8 demandes from thesse that had subscriued and adhered to the couenant, wich he was to deall for his Maiesties assent too, befor aney pacifications of the present commotions could be looked for.

First, It is certaine that the present not wrging or present discharging of the seruice booke, the booke of canons, and off the last heighe comissione, cannot satisfie our supplications, complaints, protestatione and cofession, cannot remeed the present eiuills, nor prewine the lyke in tyme coming.

2. Experience showeth the necessity, that this kirke must be assured, by ane acte of free generall assembley, and of ane parliament, that shoe shall neuer be vrged heirafter with aney alteratione in poyntes of doctrine, diwyne worschipe, or churche gouerniment, bot that wich shall be first aggreid wpon in a lawfull and free generall assembly, wich is order appoynted be God, obserued and præscribed in this churche since the reformatione, and the

principall meine to giue satisfactione to all mens myndes in matters of religion, as far so as is possible.

3. Pastors and professors can neuer be free of troubles or feares, so long as the terror of the heigh commission standes ouer ther heades, wich cannot be limitted, bot quyte discharged,

First, Becausse it was introduced and exercissed, not only with the lawes of this kirke and kingdome, bot aganist the expresse acte of bothe.

2. It is [a] courte of ciuile and ecclesiasticke persons, hauing pouer to inflicte both spirituall and temporall paines, and therfor, being in the constitutione therof wnlawfull, cannot be qualified with aney limitations.

3. A commissione for ecclesiasticke persons to inflicte spirituall censures, cannot proceid from the King, bot from the generall assembley of the kirke; and a comissione to ciuile persons to inflicke temporall paines for ecclesiastick causes, cannot proceid bot from the parliament, at the desyre of the assemblies.

4tly. It subuerteth all other judicatories of this kirke and realme, and indangereth the liberties, estaites and persons of the quholl leidges.

4o. The vrginge of the artickeles of Perth, wnder ecclesiasticke and ciuile paines, hath caussed grate trouble and dissention in the kirk, made way for all ther subsequent innouations and superstitions, and zet is nather warranted be the acte of assem-

bley, wich doeth nather conteine aney penaltie, nor inoyn'd by way of præcept, necessarly to be obayed, bot by way of counsaile, freelie to be obserued; and that wpone this ressone, seing all memorey of bygane superstitione is past, wich being anima legis, inferreth via contrariorum, by way of contraries, the necessity of our not obseruing, seing the memorey of bygaine superstition is now reuiued and pressed, according to the last claus of the 21 artickell of our large Confession of Faith, ratified in parliament, and according to our promisse in our lait confession; nather is it zet warrant:d by the actes of parliament, wich doeth ratifie the actes of this assembley, without aney desyre from the kirke; zea, contrarey to the suplications and protestations of maney godlie and learnid of the ministrie, bot neuer intendit, nor could change the free voluntarey obseruance in matters ecclesiasticke of ane churche counsaile, wnto the necessarey obedience of a penall statute, and therfor the vrging of the Perth artickells must ceasse and desist.

5o. Ther is no appirance of staying the present commotions and combustions in the kingdome, of satisfieing the Kinges honor and mynd, misinformed by our aduersaries, nor of cleiring of the subiects pious loyaltie, in ther legall and peacefull proceidinges, from all calumnies and misconstructions, accept in a free general assemblie; the present arch-

bischopes and bischopes, the authors and causse of all the innowations compleined vpon, and of all misinformations aganist the compleiners, be trayed and censsured according to the actes of the generall assembley; for it is aganist all law and reasone, that they should be, without dew censure, suffred to reuelle at ther pleasure; and ther auen acte of the assembley at Glasgow, quherby they haue ther pouer appoynted them, to be censured in ther lyffe, office and benefice, by the generall assembly, sicklyke that ministers be trayed in ther office and conuersatione, and censured according to the actes of the assembley.

6. For keiping the purity of religion in this kirk, and establishing a firme peace in this kingdome in tyme coming, generall assemblies must be haldin at the ordinarey tyme, for the commissioners appoynted by K. James for the assemblie, a Linlithgow, 1606, and wthers acquanted withe his Maiesties intentions, declaire that his Maiesty was neuer of ane other mynde, bot that the holding generall assemblies at certane competent tymes, was and is a most necessarey meine for preseruation of piety and vnion in the kirke, and for exterminatione of heresie and schisime, (quhilk our dolefull experience, and innumerable eiuells follouing wpon vant therof, doeth wndenayablie confirme); and therfor it was his will, that the acte of parliament should stand in

force for conweinng the general assembley once in the zeire, lyke as it was acknouledged in the affor-said assembly of Glasgow, 1610, that the necessity of the kirke did craue, that for taking order with the comon enimney, and for other affaires of the kirke, ther be zeirlie generall assemblies, and ther-for that assembley requysted his Maiestie, that ge-nerall assemblies might be haldin once in the zeire, ore at least at sett tymes, in all tyme coming.

7o. The least can be sought for the present con-cerning ministers wotters in parliament, is, that they be limitted by the particular caueatts aggreid one in the assemblie, 1600, at Montrose, and by aney other cautions to be made, as the assembley shall thinke meitt and necessarey, (from oure 37 zeires ex-perience of the fruittes and consequences therof,) as it was appoynted at that tyme; for so longe as they wotte in parliament, absolutly without the limitation of ther cautions, they can neuer be thought to wotte in name of the kirke.

8o. Ther can be no houpe of continuance of reli-gione in the kirke, (altho wee are deliuered from all other eiuells) except some better coursse be takin for the free entrey of ministers, without wnlawfull othes, and with the consent of the presbeteries and of the people; for this end it wold be remembred, that it was declared, acte 114, parl. 1592, that God had giuen to the spirituall office bearirs of the kirke,

colatione and depriuatione of ministers, and therfor the commission granted to bischopes, in Aº 1584, to receaue the presentatione to benifices, wes declared to be null in all tyme coming; and it was ordained, that all presentations to benefices be directed to particular presbeteries in all tyme coming, with full pouer to giue colatione therwpone, they being the lawfull office bearirs of the kirke, to quhom God hath giuen that right, wich therfor nather was nor can be takin from them absolutly, nor giuen to bischopes exclusiue.

Bot all Traquars grate wndertakinges, howsoumeeuer he cam to courte, turned wnto smouke, and euanished quyte. Fear of the Kinges and bischopes displeasure, one the one hand, and preferment on the other, did altogider extinguishe that professed zeall, (if aney was in him) to the peace of his natiue countrey.

Nou the fyre being throughlie kendled, and the flames therof bursting fourth in eurey corner of the kingdome, and with such vnexpected furey and impetuosity, as it was past both the skill and pouer of his Maiesties priuey counsaill to quenche it; quherfor, they resolued to send wpe to his Maiestie Sr Johne Hamiltone of Orbeston, Justice Clercke, one of ther noumber, to acquant his Maiestie fully with all bussines, and the consequences of them, with

thesse followinq instructions, of the dait at Streueling, 5 Marche, 1638.

In the first, you are to receaue from the clercke of the counsaile all the actes since our meitting one the 1 of Marche instant.

Item, you haue to represent to his Ma^tie^, that this dayet of counsaile was appoynted to be keipt solemley, by adwisse of the Lord Chanceler and remanent Lordes of the clergie, beinng at Edinbrughe for the tyme, quho assurid ws that they wold keepe the dayett preceisly; bot at our meitting at Stirlinge, wee receaued a letter of excusse from the Lord Chanceler, wich forced ws to proceid without his presence, or aney other of the Lordes of the clergie, except the Bischope of Brechin, quho attendit with ws three dayes, bot remoued befor the closinge of our oppinion anent the bussines.

Item, imediatly after wee had resolued to directe you with a letter of trust to his Maiestie, wee did send our letter to the Lord Chanceler, acquanting him with our proceidinges, and desyring him to consider therof, and if he approued the same, to seinge them, and causse the remanent Lordes of the clergie, being ewest to him, and namlie, the Bischope of Brechin, quho was ane eare and eye wittnes to our consultations, to signifie the same to his Maiestie, and by his letter to signifie hes approbation therof; or if his Lordschipe did find aney other

way more conuenient for his Maiesties honor, and peace of the countrey, that his Lordschipe, by his letter to the (L's) Thesaurer and Pruiey Seall, wold acquant them therwith, to the effecte they might conweine the counsaile for consulting theranent.

Item, that ze show to his Maiestie, that the counsaile, all in one woyce, findes, that the causse of the generall combustion in the countrey, are the fears apprehendit of the innouation of religion and discipline of the kirke, established by the lawes of the kingdome, by occasione of the seruice booke, booke of canons, and heighe commission, and formes of introduction therof.

Item, you are to represent to his Ma^tie^ our humble oppinions, that seing, as wee conceaue, the seruice booke, booke of canons, and heighe commission, (as is sett doune) are the occasione of this combustion; and that the subiects offers them to proue, wpone perrill of ther liues and fortuns, to cleir that the said seruice booke, and wthers forsaides, conteine diuersse poyntes contrarey to the trew religion presently professed, and lawes of the kingdome, in matter and maner of introduction; that the Lordes thinkes it expedient, that it be represented to his Maiesties gratious consideratione, that his Maiestie may be pleassid to declare, as ane acte of his singular iustice, that his Maiestie will take trayell of his subiects griuances, and reasons therof, in his auen

tyme, and in his auen way, according to the lawes of the kingdome; and that his Maiestie may be pleassed gratiously to declaire, that in the meane tyme he will not presse nor vrge his subiectes therwithe, notwithstanding of aney acte or warrand made in the contrarey.

And in caisse his Maiesty shall be gratiouslie pleassed to approue of our oppinions, you are therafter to represent to his Maiesties wysse and gratious consideratione, if it shall be fitting to consulte his Maiesties counsaile, or some suche of them as he shall be pleased to call, ore allow to be sent from the table, both anent the tyme and way of doing.

Item, if his Maiestie (as God forbid) shall dislyke of quhat wee conceaue to be most conducing to his Maiesties seruice and peace of the kingdome, you are to vrge by all the arguments you can, that his Maiestie doe not determine vpone aney other coursse, wntill some at least of his counsaile from this be hard to giue the ressons of ther opinions; and in this caisse you are lykwayes to represent to his Maiesties consideratione, if it shall not be fitting and necessar to call for his informers, togider with some of his counsaile, that in his auen presence he may haue the reasons of both informations fully delatted.

Item, you shall show to his Maiestie, that his counsaile, hauing takin to ther consideratione quhat

furder was to be done, for compessing and settling the present combustion within the kingdome, and dissipatinge of the conuocations and gatheringes within the samen, seing that proclamations are alredey made and published, discharging all suche conuocations and wnlawfull meittinges, the (L's) after debaitting, findes they can doe no furder then is alredey done heirin, wntill his Maiesties pleasur be returned to thir our humble remonstrances.

After Orbestons arriuell at courte, and addresses made, being diuersse tymes hard by his Maiestie, and diuersse consultations had with such Scottes counsellers as wer ther present, and with suche of the Englishe as his Maiestie thought fitt to communicat that bussines wnto; it was at last resolued to send the Marques of Hamilton doune, with the full pouer of a heighe commissioner; and quhill this was in debait, Sr Johne Hamilton of Orbeston was dispatched home to giue notice therof, bothe that thinges might be carried in a peaceable and quyet maner, wntill his Maiesties heigh commissioner his coming, from quhom they wer to expecte his Maiesties pleasure, with all fauor wich might consist with royall authority; as also that they might, befor the commissioners deperture from the courte, haue tyme to make his Maiestie fully acquanted with the wter most of ther griuances, that so accordingly his commissioner might receaue his instructions from his

Maiestie, for giuing wnto his subiectes all just satisfaction.

Notwithstanding of all this faire wether and sueet creame intendit by the courte, zet my Lordes of the clergey labouring still at all handes to moue his Maiestiey to prosecutt, by stronge hand and violence, quhat he had intendit by ther sugestions, to aduance themselues to ouer-reule both churche and staite, contrarey to the lawes of God and this natione. Bot the noblemen, counsellers and wthers weill disposed about his Maiesty, louing the peace and tranquillity of the countrey, did in werey plaine tearmes shew his Maiesty, that most of his subiects demandes wer reasonable and just; and that it was best to heire and remeed ther griuances in the ordinarey way; that is, churche matters in a nationall assembley, and matters of the comonwealthe in a parliament, wher matters being thus trayed, the trew authors of all thosse eiuells will be found out and censured, and the eiuells repressed and removed.

They lykwayes shew his Maiesty, that it was hard to him to denay this; being requyred be most pairt of his subiectes of that kingdome, they did affirme lykwayes, that his Ma$^{tie}$ could nather continew the thinges petitioned aganist, nor imposse aney thing in a violent way, becausse they quho haue alredey petitioned, and thesse quho being of ther judgement,

and will concur in that causse, are fyue for one, and far aboue that small nomber that haue not petitioned, the gratest pairt are in suspence, not being informed of the estait of matters; and zet daylie some of them coming in to ioyne with the rest, as they receaue informatione; thus putting his Maiestie out of houpe of aney intestine diuisione, or in aney possibility to make the subiects differ amongest themselues. They did quhat in them lay to gett bussines pack'd wpe in a legall way, and in the most peaceable maner could be.

To all this, the bischopes blouing the bellowes, and still craying fyre and suord, especially Mr Johne Maxswoll, Bischope of Rosse, (one that did fauor Rome too muche) suggests it to be a shame for his Maiestie to receid from quhat he formerly had determined anent the seruice booke, booke of canons, &c, shewing by maney arguments, that his Maiesty may gett them established by force, if so his Maiesty wold effectually deall with the Earles of Seaforte and Finlater, Lord Rae, Lairdes of Grant and Mackintoche; as for the Lordes Marquisses of Hamiltone, Huntley and Douglas, they wer his auen alredey sure, togider with suche as wer popischly affected, as Niddisdaill, Wintone, Simple, Harries, &c. and thus makinge some considerable parties of the countrey, then might his Maiestie deall with some papists in the north of

England to ioyne with them, quho, as he auerred, wold be able to beat thesse supplicants from the desyres, and therafter hauing all in his power, his Ma^tie^ might imposse vpone this natione quhat he pleassed.

Thesse being the courte consultations all Apryle, done comes the Marques of Hamiltone in the letter end of Maij, Lord Heighe Commissioner, with a werey ample comission, (in shew,) daitit at Vindesore, 20 Maij. He cam from Dalkeith (quher he had receaued his comissione, sealled, from the handes of his Maiesties priuey counsaile) to Holyrudhousse, the 8 day of Junij. He was mett betuix Mussilbrughe and Leithe with neire 20,000 people of all sorttes, thesse of quality wer weill horssed; some ministers intendit to haue saluted him with a speache, but he intreatted them that they wald be pleassed not to doe it publickly, bot in priuat; wich, wpone the Lord Commissioners desyre, they delayed wntill the morrow, being Saterday, quher a grate maney of them went to attend him as commissioners from the rest of the ministrey. He gaue them audience in the withdrawing chamber; and Mr William Leuingstone, minister of Lanricke, in name of all, spoke to him thus:—

Pleis your Grace, our brethreen of the ministrie had a mynd that some few wordes should haue beine spoken zesterday publickly, and since your Grace

choyssed rather to heire ws in priuat nor in publicke, this is that wee haue to say shortly.

Wee, the seruants of the Sone of God, and the preachers of the peace that passes all vnderstanding, being sensible of that fearfull wrathe of Gode that persewes this land, for our sinns and the sinns of the people, wherthrow our kirke is rent by schisime, the worschipe of God defylled by superstitione, the quhole kingdome in a fyre, quhilk is lyklie to consume all if it be not quenched, hauing humbled ourselues to our God, as wee could, renewed our coue-nant with his Maiestie, and made supplicatione to our soueraingе; wee giue your Grace ane hartty welcome as his Maiesties commissioner, and the messinger of the God of Heauin; by quhilk blissing your Grace may be ane happey instrument, by doing the best worke can be done in this earth for the honor of God, contentment of the King, good of our kirke, peace and tranquillity of our kingdome, and ioy of all the reformed churches of the world; as hauing power in your Graces handes to quenche this diuisione, and putt away the causse of this combustione, purge the housse of God, minister iustice, and giue satisfactione to griued souilles in ther iust supplications; quherby your Grace shall proue a worthey patriot, faithfull counseller, good Christian, and compassionat member of this mother churche, mourning wnder maneyfold miseries, and

shall reape the fruittes of ane sueet rememberance in after ages, and ane vounderfull peace and stronge consolatione quhen it comes to the breacking of the eye-stringes, and giuing of the last gaspe; for quho liues and shall not see death; quhen all the pleasures and honors of this world shall stand in in no steade: and this wee and our people expecte at your Grace handes, and humblie and hartly craue it in his name, quho shall judge quicke and dead.

The 23 day of Junij, this zeire, being Saterday, the noblemen, barrones, burgesses and ministers, that had subscriued the couenant, in ther auen names and in name of all that adheared to them, presented this follouing supplication to the Lord Marques Hamilton, his Maiesties Commissioner, at Holyrudhousse:—

To his Maiesties Commissioner, the supplicatione of the noblemen, barrons, burgesse, ministers and comons, heir attending his Maiesties gratious anssuer to our former petitions, complaintes and desyres, humblie shewing,

That quheras wee, expecting from your Grace, as his Maiesties Commissioner, ane gratious anssuer to our former suplications, complaintes and just desyres, haue presentit to your Grace ane petitione, humblie crauing a free generall assembley and par-

liament, as the ordinar remedy of our griuances, the onlie meine to put this kirke and kingdome to quyetnesse.

It pleased your Grace to show that his Maiestie, from his princely caire of this kirke and kingdome, walde be most willing to indicte a free generall assembley, and call ane parliament for thesse good endes; bot that your Grace, as his Maiesties, hath conceaued the Confession of Faith and couenant, laitly renewed by ws his Maiesties subiects, to be ane vnlawfull combination aganist athority, therby to cast off our deutifull obedience, and not ane couenant for manteining of the trew religion, of his Maiesties persone and authority, and of the lawes and liberties of the kingdome; and wee being most willing to remoue that impediment, as the maine hinderance for obteining our desyres, therfor, and for cleiring of our loyaltie and windicating ourselues from so grate ane imputatione, wee doe now, in all humility, remonstrat to your Grace, as his Maiesties commissioner, and declairs before God and men, that wee ar heartily griued and sorey, that aney good man, bot most of all that our dreid souerainge should so conceaue of our doing, and that wee wer and still are so far from aney thought of withdrawing ourselues from our deutifull subiection and obedience to his Maiesties gouerniment, wich by the discent, and wnder the rainge of 107 kinges, is most cheirful-

ly acknouledged by ws and our prædicessors. That wee neuer had nor haue aney intentione ore desyre to attempte aney thing wich may turne to the dishonor of God, ore to the diminutione of the Kinges gratnes and authority; bot one the contrarey wee acknouledge our quietnesse, stability and happines, to depend wpone the saftie of the Kinges Maiestie, as vpone Gods vicegerent sett ouer ws for mantinence of religion and administratione of justice, haue solemlie suorne, not only our mutuall concurrence and assistance for the causse of religion, bot also to the wttermost of our power, with our means and our liues, stand to the defence of our dread soueraingne, the Kinges Maiesty, his persone and authority, in the preseruatione and defence of the trew religion, lawes and liberties of the kingdome: and therfor wee, his Maiesties loyall subiects, free from that and all other imputations of that kynd, most humblie beseiches your Grace to esteime our Confessione of Faith and couenant, to haue beine intendit, and to be the largest testimoney of our fidelity to God, and loyaltie to our Kinge; and that hinderance being remoued, most still supplicat your Grace wald be pleased to indicte a free generall assembley and parliament, quhilk will vndoubtedly redresse all our eiuells, sothe the peace of this kirke and kingdome, and procure that cheerfulnesse of obedience, quhilk is dew to be randred to his Maiestie, carrinng with

it the offer of our fortuns and best indeuors for his Ma^ties^ honor and happines, as ane reall testimoney of our thankefullnes, praying God that his Maiesty may long and happily raing ouer ws.

After this supplicatione wes solemly presented to his Maiesties commissioner, and perwsed by him, he still insisted to haue the couenant randred to him, wich, if they wold doe, then should all ther demandes be granted; bot the Lordes couenanters and ther adherents stood fast to ther refusall of his demand, and gaue in thir following ressons quhey they could not obey his desyres.

The conditione and offeris that we shall haue all wee desyre granted; it may be, he onlie meins the desyres conteined in the supplicatione, ore all wee desyred in the artickells sent wpe to courte, generally all wee desyred for reformatione.

Bot wee cannot, wpone aney condition, rander the subscriued couenants, becausse subscription is a testimoney for the subscriuers, quhilk to rander is a hynous sin befor God, and a shame befor all the world. Our suering, by holding wpe our handes, wes a testimoney for the present tyme, bot subscription is a durable testimoney, and the preseut tyme, and not transient with the acte of suerinnig. Our subscriptions is a testimoney and monument to the posteritie, and example to be imitat wpone the lyke occasione.

If they be randred, the subscriuers will be knowen, and may be delt with particularly to zeild to anney nouation in tyme to come; the subscriptions cannot be produced to be a wittnes aganist them, for maney may deny that after they haue subscriued it, withers may be troubled if they zeild not.

Suppose all wer granted, quhilk wee wald craue, that perhaps may be performed for the present tyme, and wee may be depryued afterward of all that shall be granted for the present, by such as be in authority for the present; ore such as shall succeid, of quhome wee haue no assurance.

The condition was neuer embraced by aney nation, and so exposse ourselues to ignominey befor all forreners.

Giue offer wer granted, to grant the professione of religione in the grattest purity that euer aney enioyed it since the apostalls dayes, wpone condition that euery man wold rander his lybell, to burne it, ore destroy it, wald aney man rander his lybell, howbeit he had not subscriued to the contents of it; and suppose he might haue other lybells for byirnng? Bot wee haue subscriued the couenant, and no wther subscriued couenant shall be had. As for the present couenant, it will be alledged that they are not authenticke, ore that they are falsefied, ore may be dischargeit wnder the paine of treasone ore confiscation of goodes, and so may not be producit

for a testimoney aganist the knowen subscriuers, bot shawed to posterity with freedome and liberty.

The 29 of this mounthe of Junij, the ministers did present a second supplication to the Lord Comissioner, intreatting that he wold giue a testimoney of his affection to the treuth, in subscriuing the couenant, and in doing some thing tymeously, by expressing his tender caire to the causse of Christe, now calling for helpe at his handes.

This same day, the Lord Commissioner receaued a command from his Maistie, to causse publishe his declaratione; bot he durst not adwenture to doe it, in respecte some of his best freindes assurid him, if that he did so, he wold both endanger his Maiestes honor, his auen sauetie and peace of the publicke, and therfor willed his Grace not to make aney declaration wich wndoubtedly wald be encountred with a protestation, and that in such maner as wold be displeasing to him, and make the publishing of it be disseruiceable to his Maiesty, his master.

The Lord Commissioner, being perplexed with thesse wnexpected difficulties, resolued to spin out that weebe to a lenthe, with courte flourishes, therby to gaine tyme, wntill he might make his Maiesty acquainted with the posture of affaires as they then stood, and receaue furder instructions concerning them.

The Lord Commissioner, in his letters of adwice,

acquanted his Maiestie with the danger threatned, if he should publishe his declaratione. He intreatted his Maiestie, if neids he wold haue his declaratione published, that he wold sueittin it with the restoring to Edinbrughe the seattes of justice as formerly; as also, that he wold be gratiously pleassed to giue him leiue to take a iorney to his Maiestie, (thoughe he should returne presentlie) to the end he might acquant his Maiestie with the new emergencies of bussines, and suche other thinges as could not be weill and conueniently be exprissed in letters; and so accordingly receaue instructions from his Maiesty for his carriadge.

To wiche letters of adwice, his Maiestie, by ane expresse, speedily returnid this ansuer. That he wold haue his declaration no longer delayed, bot commandit him presently to publishe it, becausse he wold not (quhateuer should be the euent) haue his people barred the knouledge of his gratious intentions and fauors towardes them. He was contented, lykwayes, that all the courtes of iustice should presently begin to sitt againe at Edinbrughe, for the reasons conteined in his letters; and in off reclaiming that cittey, wich otherwayes, by ther misdemanour, had no ressone to expecte aney suche fauor from him. Lastlie, his Maiestie was contented, after the dispatche of thesse tuo, that according to his desyres he should, quhen he thought it con-

uenient, repaire to him, taking first order with the counsaile, for keeping all thinges in order vntill his returne.

The Lord Commissioner, hauinge receaued this order from his Maiestie, conueined the counsaile, and acquanted them with it, quho seimed to be so weill satisfied with bringing backe the courtes of iustice to Edinbrughe, that presently, in one woyce, they send this followinge letter of thankes to his Maiestie.

Most sacred Souerainge,

The Marquesse of Hamilton, your Maiesties Commissioner, hauing imparted to ws your Maiesties gratious pleasure and allouance, that the Iudicatories of the Counsaile and Session, and others, should be returned to the cittey of Edinbrughe, therwpone the Lord Commissioner being present, order was giuen for publicatione, at the mercat crosse of Edinbrughe, with all solemities requisite, and that the lyke [publication should be made throughout the quhole kingdome, at all publicke places. This hath giuen so grate contentment to all your Maiesties subiects, that wee can expresse with quhat deutifull respecte, and hartey prayers for your Maiestie, they haue embraced this grate and wndeserued fauor. In consideratione quherof, wee

conceaue ourselues bound in deutie to acquant your Maiestie heirwith; and to rander your Maiestie all humble and hartly thankes for this so grate grace and goodnes, wiche wee houpe shall contribute to the good of your Maiesties seruice, and to the establishing of the peace of the countrey, for the wich we all, your Maiesties good subiects, shall euer be most thankefull, and all in deutie be bound to pray for your Maiesties longe and happey rainge. Holyrudhousse, 2d Julij, 1638.

Sic subscribitur.

Traquair,
Roxbrughe,
Kingorne, Hadington, Mar,
Lauderdaill, Morton,
Kinnoule, Vinton,
Southescke, Lighgow,
Lorne, Vigtoune,
Dalzeill,
Naper,
I. Hay, Ia: Carmichell,
Thomas Hope, Io: Hamilton.

The 3d of Julay, this zeire, according to his Maiesties proclamation, the Session sate doune in Edinbrughe. At ther doune sitting, the Marques of Hamilton, his Maiesties Commissioner, being ther in persone, spoke to the Iudges thus:—

My Lordes,

I was varranted from his Maiestie to recall the Session againe to Edinbrughe; the cheiffe thing that moued him therto, was the sense of the maney incommodities wich his subiects in generall, and the Iudges in particular, did susteine by the remoueing of it; that his sacred Maiestie and Master had requyred him to desyre and command the Iudges to grant all resonable dispatche to Maiesties subiects in the administratione of iustice, that so sometyme wich was lost, might be regained. Lykwayes, my Lordes, (said he) I must requyre you to be werey cairfull and circumspecte, that in thesse troubelsome tymes, no order nor decree may passe from you, wich may be præiudiciall to his Maiesties croune or seruice.

The 8 of Julij, his Maiesties Commissioner caused solemlie proclaime the Kings declaration (or a proclamatione of his fauor and grace, as in his auen letter he named it,) at the crosse of Edinbrugh, quherin his Maiestie declairs himselue to be free of aney staine of poprey, that he will manteine the religion presently professed within the kingdome, without aney innouatione: That he walde not, in aney tyme heirafter, euer wrge his subiects with the practisse of the seruice booke, booke of canons, ore aney thing of that nature: That he wold not make aney alteration ather in lawes ore gouerniment:

That he wold in no wayes wronge the liberty of the subiecte: That he wold rectifie the heighe commission, by the helpe and adwice of his priuey counsaile, that it shall neuer impunge the lawes, nor be a just griuance to his loyall subiects: That at his conweniencey he wold indicte a free generall assembley and parliament, quherin all the iust griuances of his subiectes should be remedied. Greinwitch, the 28 of Junij, 1638.

No souner was the proclamatione endit, bot Iohne, Earle of Cassiles, in name of the noblemen; Mr Alexander Gibsone, younger of Durie, in name of the barrons; Iames Fletcher, prouest of Dundie, in name of the burrowes; Mr Jo: Ker, at Sallpeston, in name of the ministers; and Mr Archbald Iohnston, reider of the protestatione, (wich from a scaffold neir the crosse, to that purpois rerected) in name of all quho did adhere to the confessione of faithe and couenant laitly renewed, tooke instruments in the handes of three nottaries present, at the said crosse of Edinbrugh, being enwironed with numbers of noblemen, barrons, &c. befor maney hundreds of wittnesses; and craued the extracte therof: and in tokin of ther deutifull respecte to his Maiestie, confidence of the equity of ther causse, and innocencey of ther carriage, and houpe of his Maiesties gratious acceptance, they offred, in all humilty, with submisse reuerence, a copey of ther said

protestatione to the herauld quho had proclaimed his Maiesties proclamation.

The Marques Hamilton, his Maiesties Commissioner, takes his iorney to courte, aboute the midle of Julij, and returns hither, according to his promisse, aboute the 6 of Aguste, this same zeire, with new iniunctions; and befor he wold indicte a generall assembley, he deliuered to the Lordes that stood for the couenant, his Maiesties demandes, (as he called them) in ten artickells:—

Firste, That all ministers deposed or suspendit by the presbeteries, since the 1 of Febrij last, without warrant of the Ordinarey, shall be restored to ther auen places, till such a tyme as they shall be legally conuicted.

2. That all moderators of presbeteries, deposed since the forsaid day by the presbeteries, without warrant of the Ordinarey, be restored; and all moderators appoynted by the said presbeterey, without warrant forsaid, to desist from executting the office of moderator.

3. That all ministers admitted by the presbeteries, since the forsaid day, without warrant from the Ordinarey, shall desist from exercissing the function of ther ministrey in that place to wich they haue beine so presented and admitted.

4. That all parishioners shall frequent ther auen churches, and heir ther auen ministers; and that the

elders assist the ministers in the sessione, and other exercisses of the discipline of the church, as formerlie they wer wssed to doe.

5. That all bischopes and ministers haue ther rents and stipends, deulie and thankfully payed them.

6. That al ministers be presently appoynted to repaire to ther auen churches; that none of them come to the assembly, ore to the place quher the samen shall be held, bot suche as shall be chosen commissioners from the presbeteries.

7. That according to the acte of assemblie 1606, moderators of presbetries being found necessarey members of the assemblie, eurey one of the said moderators be appoynted to be commissioner from the presbeterey quher he is moderator.

8. That bischopes and other ministers quho shall attend the assemblie, may be secured in ther persons from trouble and molestatione.

9. That the commissioners from presbeteries be chosen by the ministers of that presbiterey only; and that no lay persone quhatsomeuer medle in the choisse, nor no minister without his auen presbiterey.

10. That all conuocations and meittings be desolued, and that eurey man repaire to his auen housse; that the countrey be not onlie made peace-

able, but also al suche actes befor borne as may make it appeire to be otherwayes.

And since his Maiestie is still displeassed with the couenant, wisdome and our deutifull obedience to our soueraingе, requyre that some suche coursse should be takin quherby his Maiestie may receaue satisfactione therin; and in the meanetyme, that ther be no pressing, threttning, ore persuading of men to subscriue the couenant, nor no mention made therof aney more in pulpitts.

To thesse ten artickells of his Maiesties Commissioners, the lordes, barrons, burgesses and ministers, returned the followіng anssuers:—

Hauing seriously considred with ourselues, that nothing in this world is so pretious, and ought to be so deir wnto ws as our religion; that the deseases of the churche after longe toleration did threttin no lesse then the wtter ruine and expyring of the treuth of religion at last; and that a free generall assembley was the ordinarie remeid appoynted by diuyne authority, and blissed by dewyne prouidence in other churches; and after a speciall maner in the church of Scotland, wee haue oftin and earnistly supplicated for the same, and haue laboured to remoue quhat was obiected, or quhat wee could conceaue to be aney hinderance to the obteining of our desyres. Lyke as now wee haue for the same good end resouled to returne this anssuer to the particulars pro-

ponded to be performed by ws, befor that aney assembley be indicted.

The particulars proponded are ather concerning matters ecclesiasticall or ciuill. Ecclesiasticall or churche matters are, the first, concerning ministers suspendit ore deposed by the presbeteries, since first of Februarij last, without warrant of the Ordinarey, that they be restored to ther auen places. The second, concerning moderators of presbeteries deposed since the forsaid day, to be restored, and all moderators appoynted by the said presbeteries without warrant forsaid, to desist from executting the office of moderator. The thrid, concerning ministers admitted since the forsaid day, that they desist from exercising the function of the ministrey in that place to wich they haue beine admitted.

Thesse 3, doe concerne the proper deutey and particular facts or faults of presbeteries, quherin wee haue no pouer to judge or determine, wither they haue proceided lawfully or not; far lesse can wee wrge or command them to recall quhat they haue determined ore done in the suspending, deposing or admitting of ministers, or moderators, they being properly subiecte to the superior assemblies of the churche; and in this caisse and conditione of the churche, to the generall assembley, quher, if that they shall not after tryall justifie ther proceidinges from the good varrants of scripture, reasone and the

actes and practisses of the churche, they ought to susteine ther auen deserued censure. And since, one the one syde, ther be maney complaintes aganist the prælats for the vsurpatione ouer presbeteries in the lyke particulars; and, one the other syde, ther be suche complaintes of the doinges and disorders of the presbeteries, to the offence of the prælats; we trust that his Maiesties Commissioner will not esteime this to be aney hinderance of the indictione of a generall assembley, bot rather a pouerfull and principall motiue with speed to conueine the same, as the proper judicatorie, quherin to determine such dangerous and vniuersall differences of the churche. Nather doe wee heire that aney ministers are deposed, bot suspendit during this interim, till a generall assembley, for ther erronious doctrine, and flagitious lyffe. So that it wer most offenciue to God, disgracefull to religion, and scandalous to the people, to restore them to ther places, till they be trayed and censured. And concerning moderators, none of them (as wee wnderstand) are deposed, bot some onlie changed, wich is werey ordinarey in this churche.

The fourte, concerning the repairing of parition-ers to ther auen churche; and that elders assist the ministers in the discipline of the churche, ought to be cognosced and judged by the particular presbeteries to wiche the parischeoners and elders are

subiecte, since the causse may be in the ministers, no lesse then in the parischoners and elders; and in caisse they find no redresse ther, to assent till they come to a generall assembley, the want quherof maketh disorders to be multiplied, both in presbeteries and in particular parishes.

To the sext, that ministers vait wpone ther auen churches, and that none of them come to the assembley ore place quher they same is keipte, bot suche as shall be chosen commissioners from presbeteries; wee anssuer, that none are to come to the place of the assembley, bot suche as ather alloued by commission to haue voice, or otherwayes haue suche entresse as they can justifie to his Maiesties Commissioner, and the assembley conweined.

To the 7, concerninge the appoynting of moderators of presbeteries to be commissioners to the generall assembley; onlie constant moderators, quho haue cessed longe since, wer found in the assembley 1606, (wich neuer was reputted by the churche to be a lawfull nationall assembley) to be necessarey members of the generall assembley; and if both the moderators, who, if they be necessarey members, neid not to be chosen, and the chosen commissioners repaire to the assembley, the assembley itselue can judge best of the members therof it ought to consist.

To the 9, that no lay persone quhatsomeuer

medle with the choysing of commissioners from the presbeteries, and no minister without his auen presbeterie; wee say, that according to the order of our churche discipline, non bot ministers and elders of churches ought to haue woyces in choysing of commissioners from presbeteries; and that no minister ore elder should haue voyce in electione, bot his auen presbeterey.

The rest of the particulars are concerning ciuile matters; as the fyfte, concerning paying of rents and stipendes to ministers and bischopes, concerning wiche wee can say no furder, bot that the lawes are patent for them, as for his Maiesties other subiectes; and that the Generall Ass: ought not to be delayed wpon aney complaint of that kynd.

The eghte, requyring that bischopes and ministers be secured in ther persons, wee think so resonable, that wee will promisse eurey one of ws, for our auen pairts, they shall suffer no wiolence from ws; and that wee shall hinder others, so fare as wee may; and if aney trouble them otherwayes, ore make them aney kynd of molestatione in that attendance, bot by order of law, the parties are justlie punishable according to the degree of ther faulte, as other subiects are.

To the 10, concerning the dissoluing of all conuocations and meittinges, and the peaceablenes of the countrey; thesse meittings being keipt for no

other end, bot for consulting aboute lawfull remedies aganist suche pressing griuances as threttin the desolatione of this churche and staite, cannot be dissolued till the eiuells be remoued. And wee trust that nothing in thesse our meittinges hath escaped ws, wiche carrieth in it the smallest appeirance of wndeutifulnesse, or wiche may seime to tend to the breache of the comon peace. Bot altho our aduersaries haue heirin calumniatted ws, yet wee haue alwayes so behaued ourselues as beseimed his Maiesties most humble and loyall subiects, petitioning his Maiestie for a legal redresse of our just griuances.

To the last, concerning the couenant, the Commissioner, his Grace hauiug maney tymes, and most instantly pressed ws with that poynt, wee did first, by inwincible arguments, make manifest, that wee could not, withoute sininge aganist God and our auen consciences; and without doing wrong to this nationall churche, and all posteritie, reschind ore alter the same; and therafter did at large cleire the same of all wnlawfull combinatione aganist authoritie, by our last supplication and declaration wich his Maiesties Commissioner, accepted as the most redey and powerfull of all other meins, wich could come within the compasse of our thought to giue his Maiestie satisfaction; the subscriptione of this our Confession of Faith and couenant, being ane acte so euidently

tending to the glorie of God, the Kinges honor and happines of the kingdome, and hauing alredy prou-ed so comfortable to ws in the inwarde of our hartes. It is our ardent and constant desyre, and readie wische, that both his Maiestie and all his good sub-iects may be pertakers of the same comfort, lyke as wee find ourselues bound by concience, and by the couenant itselue, to persuade all his Maiesties good subiects to ioyne with ws for the good of reli-gion, his Maiesties honor, and the queittnesse of the kingdome; wich being modestly wssed by ws, with-out pressing or threttning of the meinest, wee houpe shall neuer giue his Maiestie the least causse of dis-content.

Seing therfor, according to our power and intresse, wee are most willing to remoue all hinderances, that thinges may be carried in a peaceable maner, wor-they our profession and couenant; doe aime at no-thing bot the good of the kingdome, and preserua-tion of the churche, wich by consumption or com-bustion is lyke to be desperatly deseased, except re-medey be some way speeidely prowydit; and wee de-light to wsse no other meines bot such as are legall and haue beine ordinarey in this churche since the reformation. Wee are confident, that without fur-der delay, for præuenting of gratter eiuells and mise-ries then wee can expresse, our just desyres shall be granted, so shall wee be encouraged in the peace of

our souils, still to pray for his Maiestie, all increse of trew honor and happines.

The Marques Hamilton, his Maiesties Commissioner, takes a second woyage to the courte, in Agust this zeire, and finds the King then at Otelandes, quher he stayed onlie eighte dayes, and returnes some thre or foure dayes befor the tyme appointed to the Lordes couenanters, and conueines the counsaile at Holyrudhousse, the 22 of September 1638, and producis tuo missiues from his Maiestie, and signed with his hand; quherin, as the onlie meines to setle peace within this kingdome, he enioynes the subscriueing anew the Confession of Faithe, and band subioyned therto, as it was seigned by his royall father at Edinbrughe, 28 of Janij, 1580, to be renewed, (wich as he wreattes,) he hes commandit his Commissioner, with adwice of the Lordes of his priuey counsaile, to setle and order, quherby the said Confession of Faith and band may be a new subscriued by the quhole subiects within the kingdome; as a proclamatione for that same purpois was proclaimed at Edinbrughe crosse the 23 of September, seigned with his Maiesties hand, at Otelandes, in England, 9 September. The wther letter bore, as he was bothe in judgement and concience satisfied of the reformed Protestant religion now established, and aganist the Roman, so he purposed, by Gods grace, both to liue and die in the practisse therof; and to preserue

and manteine the same in full strenth and integrity, according to the lawes of that his ancient kingdome.

After the forsaid proclamation had issewed fourthe, anent the subscriuing of the Confessione of Faithe, as it was done in Aº 1580, the Kinges Commissioner and Lordes of priuey counsaile, both did sueare and subscriue the same, and past ane acte of the 22 of September, for the subscriuing therof by all the subiects within the kingdome. Bot thesse that had suorne and renewed ther couenant alredey with the ministers, thought that the subscriuing of this enioyned by his Maties Commissioner, was not only præiudiciall to them and ther causse, bot lykwayes did inferre a manifest periuriey one them, and a breache of ther couenant, and therfor dissuadit euery one from subscriuing it.

One this same 22 of September, ther issewed fourthe ane other proclamatione, for the indictione of the generall assembley, to be holdin and keipt at the cittey of Glasgow, the 21 of Nouember following, this same zeire.

Immediatley after this proclamatione of the indiction of the generall assembley, ther folloued ane other of the same dait, ordaining the heighe courte of parliament to sitt doune at Edinbrughe one the 15 day of Maij following, with continuation of dayes; and lastly, after the parliament wes called, ther was

publissed the commissione of the Lordes of secrett counsaile, by wich they appoynted and designed seuerall commissioners for requyring and taking the subscriptions of the subiectes to the said Confession and band, (called the Kinges couenant,) throughe the seuerall shyres within the kingdome.

Vith all this courte creame and smouthe flourishes, the Lordes of his Maiesties priuey counsaill heir, seimed not onlie weill pleassed, bot satisfied; and werilie thought that this courte holy watter wold haue extinguished all the former flames and combustions, as appeired by ane acte of counsaile, and a particular letter directed by them to his Maiestie, wich heir doe follow:—

The Lordes of secrett counsaile, hauing read and maturly considered his Maiesties letters, and particular declaration of his pleasur anent the anulling of the seruice booke, booke of canons and heighe commission, dischargeing the pressing of the practisse of the 5 artickells, making all persons ecclesiasticke and ciuile, of quhat title and degree soeuer, lyable to the trayell and censure of parliament, Generall Ass: and other judicatories competent, anent the not administratting to ministers at ther entrey aney other othe than that wich is contined in the acte of parliament, anent the subscriuing and renewing the confession of faith, subscriued by his Maies-

ties father, (of blissed memorie,) and his housshold, in Aº 1580, and band followuing therwpone; anent the indictione of a generall assembley to be holdin at Glasgow, 21 of Nouember, 1638, and parliament at Edinbrughe the 15 of Maij, 1639; and anent his gratious goodnes in forgetting and forgiuing all buyganes, and indiction of a fast, for crauing of Gods blissing to this assembly; find themselues so fully satisfied therwith, and the same to be so satisfactorey for remoueing all the feares of the subiectes anent innouation of religion or lawes, that wee hold ourselues bound in deutiey, not onlie to acquiesse therwith as the best meine to secure both religion and lawes, bot also to wsse our best indeuors that all his Maiesties good subiects may lykwayes rest satisfied therwithe; and that they with ws, and wee with them, may testifie our thankfullnes for so grate a grace and goodnes, with all the heartie expressions of deutifullnesse and loyalty; and that oure trew sense heirof may the more cleirlie appeire to our sacred souerainge, wee doe by thesse humblie and hartily make offer of oure liues and fortuns in the defending and assisting of his Maiesties sacred persone and authority, in the mantinence of the forsaid religion and confession of faith, and repressing of all suche as shall heirafter presse to disturbe the peace of this kirke and kingdome.

In witnes quherof, wee haue hartily and freelie subscriued thesse presents with our handes, at Holyrudhousse, 22 day of September, 1638.

Sic subscribitur,

Hamilton,

Traquair,
Roxbrughe, Marishall,
Mar,
Murray,

Linlithgow, Tullibardyne, Perthe,
Vigtone, Kingorne, Hadington,
Anandaill, Lauderdaill,
Kinnoule, Drumfreis, Soutsescke,
Belheauin, Angus, Dalyel,
Lorne, Amont,
Elphingston,
Naper,

Jo: Hay, Sr Tho: Hope, S. Wil: Elphingston,
Ja: Carmichell, Jo: Hamilton,
Blackhall.

Most sacred Soueraingne,

If euer faithfull and loyall subiectes had reassone to acknouledge extraordinarey fauors showen to a nation—and in a most submissiue and hartley maner giue reall demonstrations of the grace woschaffed—then doe wee of your Maiesties counsaile

of this your ancient kingdome, vnanimously professe, that suche actes of clemencey woschaffed ws, cannot proceid from aney prince sauing him quho is the liueliey image one earth of the Grate God, author of all goodnesse, for returne of so transcendent grace, fortified with the reall expression of wnparaleled pietiey, royall inclination to peace, and wniuersall loue, not onlie to thosse of our number, bot lykwayes to all your Maiesties loyall subiects; wee doe all in one voyce, with all resentment can be imagined, in all humility, rander our bundin thankes, and offer, in testimoney of our full satisfaction and acquiessence heirwith, to sacrifisse our liues and fortuns in seconding your sacred Maiesties commandiments, and repressing all suche as shall heirafter prcasse to disturbe the peace of the kirke and kingdome; and for some small signification of our alacrity and diligence in your sacred Maiesties, wee haue all, without the least shadow of aney scruple, subscriued the confession of faith and band appoynted to be receaued by all your Maiesties loyall subiects, sent the acte passed in counsaile, with our other proceidinges, wich we doe most humbley represent to your royall weiue; and wee beseiche your Maiestie to be pleased to be persuadit of the inwiolable deuotion of all heir subscriuers, who doe

all, in all humilitie, pray for your Maiesties most happey and flourishing rainge.

Sic subscribitur,

Hamilton,

Traquaire,

Roxbrughe,

Marishall, Mar, Murray,

Linlithgow, Perth, Vigtone, Kingorne,

Tullibardin, Hadingtone,

Annandaill, Lauderdaill,

Kinnoule, Drumfreis, Southesck,

Belheauen,

Angus, Lorne, Elphingston,

Naper, Dalyel, Amont,

Jo: Hay, Sr Thomas Hope,

S. Will: Elphingston,

Ja: Carmichell,

Jo: Hamilton,

Blackhall.

The proclamations of the 22 of Sept: this zeire, for indicting a generall assembley and parliament, not anssuering the suplications, petitions and artickells exhibit to the Kinges Commissioner, was receaued by the noblemen, barrons and burgesses, ministers and comons, with a protestatione of the same dait, for ther auen vindicatione, liberties of

churche and kingdome, wich, after the reiding ther-of at the mercat crosse of Edinbrughe, James, Earle of Montrois, in name of the noblemen; Mr Alex-ander Gibsone, younger of Durie, in name of the barrons; George Porterfeild, merchant burges of Glasgow, in name of the burrowes; Mr Henrey Rollock, minister at Edinbrughe, in name of the ministers; and Mr Archbald Johnston, reider of the said protestation, in name of all thesse quho adhered to the confession of faith and couenant re-newed within this kingdome, tooke instruments in the hands of three notaries present at the said mer-cat crosse of Edinbrughe, being enwironed withe grate numbers of noblemen, barons, gentlemen, burrowes, ministers and comons, befor maney hun-dereth wittnesses, and craued the extracte therof; and in tokin of ther dewtifull respecte to his Ma-iesty, confidence of the equity of ther causse and in-nocencey of ther carriage, and houpe of his Maies-ties gratious acceptance, they did offer in all humi-lity, with submisse reuerence, a copey of the said pro-testation to the herauld.

Befor the doune sitting of the generall assembley, the Kinges Commissioner and the other deputted cómmissioners be acte of counsaile, wer werey dili-gent in procuring the Kinges couenant to be sub-scriued; alluring some with faire promisses, and others with threttnings, notwithstanding the sex-

teine reasons wsed to the contrarey, by the coue-nanters, in ther protestation aganist the subscriuing of that confession of the Kinges, (called the Kinges couenant) in respecte that Episcopacie, abiured by the first couenant, might subsist by that off the Kinges; as also ane other maine reason was, that his Maiesties meining, now intimat by his commis-sioner, That the innouations introduced in this kirke since the zeir 1580, (wich is conceaued to re-pugne to the genuine and trew sense of that coue-nant, as it was then made,) may subsist with the for-said couenant as it was then subscriued, in Aº 1580; this last was the main ressone quhy Sr Alexander Gibsone, elder, Sr George Erskyne, Sr Johne Hope and Sr Johne Scott, foure senators of the Colledge of Justice, refussed to subscriue the Kinges coue-nant, quhen the remanent Lordes of the Session did subscriue it, in the begning of Nouember, this zeire, wntill the generall assembley indicted, should giue ther interpretation of that couenant, since it proper-lie belonged to them to cleire all such doubtes and wthers grounds of distractions quhilkes has laitly fallin out in this kingdome; and being wrged to sub-scriue the Kinges couenant, they absolutly refused for the formentionat reasons; quherwpone, in pre-sence of his Maiesties Commissioner, they tooke in-struments in ther clercks hands, for windication of themselues, and that ther procedure should not be

construed to proceid from aney disloyalty or diso-bedience to authoritie.

The 3d of October, this same zeire, also, the Lordes couenanters wreatt to his Maiesties Commissioner, being then at Hamilton, complainng one thesse quho forced men to subscriue and sueare the Kinges couenant, contrair to his promisse made to them at Edinbrughe, as followethe:—

Please your Grace,

Wee wer glade of the indiction of the ane assembley, as the means to bring our complaints to ane end; and as wee promissed for our pairt to doe our endeuore, that all matters might be carried in a peaceable way, and no man troubled in any sorte till that tyme, so did wee certanlie expecte, that no violence or molestatione should haue beine wssed aganist aney of thosse quho had subscriued the last couenant; and zet, far contrarey to our expectation, are brought hither almost eurey houre griuous complaints from maney of the people in diuersse pairts of the kingdome; that they are by the threttninges and oppin violence of some statsmen, and counsellers, and barrons, constrained to subscriue a confession of faithe and band; some with blind and doubting mynds, and others aganist ther conciences, to the grate trouble of ther soulles, and grate disturbance of the peace of the countrey, contrarey to suche

peaceable preparations as should haue proceidit a perfyte pacification at a generall assembley. If wee had hard bot some complaints of this kynd, wee wold haue spared both your Graces paines and our auen; bot complaints being multiplied more and more, wee could not bot of deutiey make some representations therof to your Grace, that some coursse may be takin for present suppressing this so irreligious and vniust maner of doing; and for præuenting the hard consequences that may ensew from people quho are thus pressed to subscriue aganist ther mynds, and from others who are ioyned in couenant with them, wich as it is humblie petitioned, so it is confidently expected by,

Your Grace's humble seruants,

Cassils,
Louthean,
Lindesay, Balmerino,
Loudoun, Burlie,
Johnston.

The Marques, his Maiesties Commissioner, anssuered this letter with ane other, directed to the Earle of Cassiles, from Hamilton, 9 of October, full of denayells, exagerations and recrimenations, anent ther last protestatione, wssed in Edinbrughe, in September last, bot neuer anssuered a sylabe to that the saids Lordes had wrettin to him off.

The Lordes wreatt lykwayes ane other letter to the Kinges Commissioner, from Edinbrughe, the 28 of October, quherin they did expostulat with him, that one of his Ma^tics shipes at sea had searched a Scottes marchant shipe for amunition; as also for hindring the bringing of horses from England thithir.

To this letter he wrotte ane anssuer, from Hamilton, wich he directed to the Earle of Rothes, shewing that he wold acquant his Maiestie with ther complaints, and contents of ther letter, quho he doubted not wold if suche directions therein, as his good subiects wold haue no causse of iust complaint.

The Lordes, in October and begning of Nouember, this zeire, putt watches to the castle of Edinbrughe, to the intent that the Kinges Commissioner should not wnuarsse putt a garisone and amunitione therin, to the preiudice of the kingdome, and disturbance of the peace proposed; quherat the Marques storm'd extremlie, and by his letters menaced to doe maney thinges, wich verily I thinke he neuer intendit.

The 24 day of October, this zeire, ther was a petitione exhibit to the presbetery of Edinbrughe, by the noblemen, barons, burgesses, ministers and comons, aganist the Lordes of the clergie, the Archbischopes and Bischopes; wich petitione, in name

of all that adhered to the couenant, was presented to the said presbiterey by the Lairdes of Buchanan, Durie yonger, and Carlourie; John Smith, lait balzie of Edinbrughe, John Hamilton, and Richard Maxswoll; to wich petione the presbeterey gaue no other anssuer, bot referrid it to the ensewing generall assembley, to be haldin at Glasgow, 21 Nouember; and did ordaine the publishing of the said complaint, and ther reference of it to the assembley, to be fully read by all the ministers of the presbiterey, wpone the nixt Sabothe befor noone, out of ther pulpitts, with a publicke warninge and citation to the offendants complained wpone by name, viz.

Mr Johne Spotswood, pretendit Archbischope of St. Andrewes, Chanceler;

Mr Patrick Lindesay, pretendit Archbischope of Glasgow;

Mr Thomas Sydserffe, pretendit Bischope of Galloway;

Mr Dauid Lindesay, pretendit Bischope of Edinbrughe;

Mr Alexander Lindesay, pretendit Bischope of Dunkelden;

Mr Adam Banantyne, pretendit Bischope of Aberdeine;

Mr John Guthrie, pretendit Bischope of Murray

Mr Johne Maxswoll, pretendit Bischope of Rosse;

Mr George Grhame, pretendit Bischope of Orkney;

Mr Johne Abernethey, pretendit Bischope of. Cathnes;

Mr Walter Quhytefurd, pretendit Bischope of Brechin;

Mr James Wedderburne, pretendit Bischope of Dumblaine;

Mr James Fairlie, pretendit Bischope of Argyle;

Mr Nigellus Campbell, pretendit Bischope of the Iles;

To be present at the said assembley, to anssuer to this complaint in generall, and to the particular heades of it; to wndergoe the trayell and censure of it, and to bring with them the bookes and scroulles of the subscriptions and othes of them quho enter into the ministrie; the bookes of the heighe commissione, and the booke of the generall assembley, wich they ather had, or haue fraudulently put away. If aney pastor within this presbiterey refusse to publishe this citatione, wee requyre the reider of the churche to doe it. In lyke maner, wee requyre all parties quho haue intrest in persewing, ore specifing or proweing this complaint, to be present at this assembley for that purpois; wpone wich the com-

pleiners tooke instruments in the handes of a publick notarey ther present.

According to this complaint, and the warrant of the presbeteries reference of it, they wer formally citted to compeire befor the ensewing generall assembley, to be holdin at Glasgow, 21 of Nouember, &c.

The cittey of Glasgow being thronged with all sortes of people one the 21 of Nouember, the day desainged by his Maiesties proclamation, the generall assembley begun, and was opned, for after sermon they assembled in the afternoone; the ancientest minister in the toune, Mr Johne Bell, quho had preached in the morning, desyred all present to begin the action with choysing a moderator. The Marques of Hamilton, his Maiesties Commissioner, (quho sate one a throne, being eminently raissed aboue all other seattes, with his assessors aboute him, conweniently seatted somewhat below himselue,) first caussed his Maiesties commission to be read, wich was werey ample, bearing dait at Ottelandes, 29 of Julij, 1638, and in the 14 zeire of his Maiesties rainge.

In respecte the tyme of this nationall assembley and synod of Glasgow, wich sate from the 21 of Nouember, wntill the 21 of December this zeire, 1638, so maney bussines wer handled of heighe concernment, I will heir, for the readers memorey,

onlie sett doune a diarey of the most important and memorable thinges and passages, that hapned in this so much longed for generall assembley.

21 Nouember, Sessio 1.

Vednesday, a sermon preached by Mr Johne Bell, minister of Glasgow.

The rolles of euery presbiterey called, and ther commissions deliuered.

22 Nouember, Sessio 2.

Thursday, after much adoe, Mr Alexander Hendersone, of the presbiterey of St. Andrewes, and minister of Leuchers, was elected, with applausse of the haill assembley, moderater.

23 of Nouember, Sessio 3.

Friday, Mr Archibald Ihonston wes elected clercke. He produces the bookes, and registers of the generall assembley, wich wer thought ather to haue beine destroyed by the prælats or lost. They wer deliuered to sundrie learnid ministers and lawyers, to be perwsed and adwysed if they be authenticke.

24 Nouember, Sessio 4.

Saterday, the walidity of the commissions wer trayed.

26 Nouember, Sessio 5.

Monday, Mr Thomas Mackenzie, minister, commissioner for the Chanrey of Rosse, presented a protestatione aganist reulinge elders; and being requy-

red if he wold adhere to it, he stole from it in the end, being conuinced by Mr Androw Ramsay.

27 Nouember, Sessio 6.

The registers of the assembley approuen as authenticke.

Fyfteine ioyned with the moderator, for ordering of business that wer to be proponed to the assembley.

A priuey conference, proposed by the moderator, anent bussinesse, and alloued by his Maiesties Commissioner, one condition it should not wronge the Kinges intrest; altogidder reiected by the assembley, onlie it was left arbitratrey to the moderator to call for aney of the ministers of the assembley, to assist and consulte with him.

Protestatione in name of the archischops and bischopes, &c. and ther adherents, presented by Doctor Hamilton, the preceding day, read at the Commissioners earnist desyre; the Lord Montgomerey and young Durie tooke instruments (wpon the production of this protestation, and declinator,) that they refused to compeire, and protested quhat passed aganist them, should be als walide and pouerfull as if they wer present, they being lawfully sumond; and that Doctor Hamilton should attend. The Commissioner protested, in ther name, aganist euery particular, and that they should suffer no preiudice.

Resons read by the clercke for reuling elders.

28 Nouember, Sessio 7.

Vedinsday, the Commissioner caussed read his Maiesties commissions, discharging the seruice booke, booke of canons, heighe commissione, 5 artickells of Perth, wnlawful othes at the entrey of ministers, &c. and all actes establishing the same; as also allouing the assemblies, so ofte as the kirke shall requyre, and that bischopes shall be layable to ther censure; he lykwayes requyred all present at the assembley, that they should subscriue the old Confession of Faith and Band of Mantinence.

The Lord Commissioner said, that the assembley was not free, as he instanced from tua papers, directed from the tables at Edinbrughe, (wich wer read,) and so he could not giue ather consent, ore assent to the conclusions of the same, and threttnid that he wald depairt from the assembley.

The Commissioner mainlie opposes aganist the ouer-ruling pouer of reuling elders, (as he called it,) quho hauing beine out of possesion for maney zeires, and now intrudit themselues, wich should not haue beine, without suplicatting his Maiestie befor ther repossesion; then he arraysses from his seatt, and in the Kinges name discharges the courte, and protests that nothing done therin should preiudyce or be aney wayes obligatorey to the subiects, nor præiudiciall to his Maiestie.

The assemblie caussed read ther protestation by

the clercke, one the contrarey; and therafter directed some of the young noblemen and wthers complainers, quho wer not members of the assembley, to the mercat crosse to reid that protestation, wich was accordingly done; and so his Maiesties Commissioner departed.

After the Lord Commissioners departure, all, except foure or fyue members, did acknouledge the lawfullnes of the assembley, and did adheare to ther protestation made; and acknouledged the assembley to be competent iudge to the prælats and ther adherents, notwithstanding of ther protestation and declinator.

The Lord Erskyne subscriues the couenant in face of the assembley, with tears.

29 Nouember, Sessio 8.

Thursday, the ministers quho wer excepted aganist the bischopes declinator, as being wnder the censure of the kirke in Irland, gaue in ther reassons for cleiring ther innocencey, and shewed the Irishe bischopes proceidings aganist them. They wer aprouen and accepted as members of the assembley.

Ther was something said aganist Mr Robert Blare in the proclamation, viz. that he was ane enimey to monarchicall gouerniment, wich had beine the reasson quhay he was remoued out of Glasgow colledge; bot he cleired himselue, and was admitted as a member of the assembley.

Mr Dauid Dicksone, Mr Samuell Rutherfurd, and Gordon, Laird of Earleston, in Galloway, being excepted aganist, as wnder the censure of the heigh commission, cleired the iniustices of the proceidinges aganist them, and ther auen innocencey, and wer acknouledged to be members of the assembley.

Some ministers, with thre noblemen, 3 barons and three burgesses, wer appoynted for sighting the actes of the assembley, for cleiring and expond-ing the couenants, and to report in wreat ther dili-gence to the assembley.

Mr Thomas Touers,
Mr Johne Watsone,
Mr Thomas Brodie,
Dor: Johne Strange,
Mr Patrick Macgill, and
Sr Jo: Carnegey of Ethie, quho the pre-ceiding day had takin to adwysse wither they wold assist the assembley, notwithstanding the Commis-sioners deperture; and wither they thought the assembley a competent judge for the bischopes, not-withstanding ther declinator; being called wpone, wer all of them absent.

The Lord Montgomerey, in his auen name, and in name of the remanent compleiners, gaue in and produced the Bischope of Gallowayes accusa-tione, wich was read in the assembley; he being cal-led, compeired not.

A committee of some of eurey presbeterey wer appoynted by the assembley to tray the sumonds giuen in aganist the bischopes.

Doctor Hamilton, the bischopes procurator, was thrysse called, bot compeired not.

A committee ordanid for examinatione of the seruice booke, bookes of canons and ordinatione, and heighe commissione.

30 Nouember, Sessio 9.

Fryday, the clercke was desyred to take notice that the Lord Theasurer, Traquaire, was present and assisted at the election of Peiblis; and consequently allowed the reuleing elders, altho he did opposse the same in face of the assembley.

The sumonds aganist the bischopes was read, and the caueatts quherto they wer bound, wich they had brokin notoriouslie, and it was thought expedient that they should be prowin, for cleiring the assembley, and all that should heire of it; wich caueatts they pretendit a freedome fra.

Some ther present did auerre, that Lindesay, Bischope of Edinbrughe, should haue said, that a letter assembley had freed them from suche caueatts.

And Archbischope Spotswood, of St. Andrewes, opinly did say and professe, that they had neuer a mynd to keepe one of them; and that they wer on-

lie made for the fashon, and to giue contentment to some turbulent and contentious heides.

Reasons wer also read for the nullities of the assemblies of Linlithgow, Aº 1606 and 1608, Glasgow 1610, Aberdeine 1616, St. Andrewes and Perthe 1617, and a comittee appoynted to reuisse and report the nixt day. Sundrie brethreen declared the wnlawfullnes of Perths assembley, by the woycing of them that had no commissione, and out putting of them that had commission; at wich assembley the Archbischope of St. Andrewes forbad them to woyce aganist kneeling in receauing the sacrament of the Lordes supper.

1 December, Sessio 10.

Saterday, the Archdeane of St. Andrewes, Mr Dauid Michell, and Mr Patrick Panters processe wer giuen in and read in assembley. The Archdeans accusatione was drunkennesse, sacraleidge in detaining 600 libs. wich was collected for support of the dewynes of the Palatinat, &c. He wssed the crosse in baptisme, and did forgett his text through drunkennesse.

3 December, Sessio 11.

Monday, lybellit crymes aganist Mr Dauid Michell, minister of Edinbrughe, wer sufficiently prowin, and he, by the ioynt woyces of the assembley, depriued, wich sentence the moderator pronunced aganist him.

4 December, Sessio 12.

Vpon complaint of the commissioners of Edinbrughe, ther past ane acte of assembley, finding Mr Alexander Thomsone, Mr James Hannay and Mr Dauid Fletcher, to deserue depositione for ther declinator and protestatione aganist the asssmbley, and wther waighty crymes, &c. Commissione giuen after the ryssing of the assembley to 12 ministers and 12 reuling elders, noblemen, barons and burgesses, to conweine at Edinbrughe, and pronounce sentence of depositione aganist them.

The Archbischope of St. Andrewes proces prowen, and he, by the wnanimous woyces of the assembley, deposed. The crymes alledgit aganist him wer breache of the caueatts, adulteries, breache of the Sabothe, drunkennesse, incest, &c.

They that wer vpone the nullities of the lait assemblies gaue in ther report in wreat, wich beinng read and considered, the assembley, after full deliberation, all in one woyce did find the same assemblies null, for the reassons by them cleirlie seine and wnderstood.

5 December, Sessio 13.

Vedinsday, Mr Johne Crightone, minister at Pasley, being found by witnesse that he was ane professed Arminiane, and popeische champtone; him the assembley, all in one woyce, deposed.

6 December, Sessio 14.

The comittee for the bookes of seruice, canons and ordinatione, and heighe commissione, makes ther report in wreat, wich being read, the saids bookes, by full consent of the assembley, wer reiected and condemned as popesche, erronius and altogider destructiue to the discipline established in the churche of Scotland, and wthers of the best reformed churches of Europe.

7 December, Sessio 15.

Mr Thomas Sydserffe, Bischope of Galloway, for poprrie, deposed by all the woyces of the assembley, and excommunicat.

The complaint aganist Mr Walter Whytefurd, Mr Dauid Lindesay, Bischope of Brechin, and probatione therof, was read, and all in one woyce did ordaine him to be deposed and excommunicat.

8 December, Sessio 16.

Saterday, after much reiding of papers and dispute anent the lawfullnes of Episcopacey in this churche, at last the questione was stated thus:— Quhither Episcopacey was abiured in our kirke by the confession therof, and could be remoued? All in one woyce remoued the same, as abiured, neuer heirafter to be established.

10 December, Sessio 17.

The 5 artickells of Perth is, by the assembley, in one woyce totally abiured and remoued.

The Bischopes of Edinbrughe, Aberdeine, Rosse and Dumblaine, wer all of them depossed from aney function in the kirke, and excommunicat. Dumblaines crymes, by thesse that wer generall to all the bischopes, wer Arminianisseme, poperey and drunkennesse.

11 December, Sessio 18.

Tuesday Mr George Grhame, Bischope of Orcades, his lybell read, and he deposed; no excommunication aganist him, becausse of his submission to the assembley.

Mr Johne Guthrie, Bischope of Murray, deposed; and if he acquiessced not with the said sentence and made his repentance, to be excomunicat.

Mr Patrick Lindesay, Archbischope of Glasgow, his lybell read, and he deposed and excomunicat.

Mr James Fairlie, Bischope of Argyle, his lybell read, and he deposed; and if he did not acquiesse with his sentence and repented, to be excommunicat.

Mr Neill Campbell, Bischope of the Iles Hybrides, his lybell read, and he deposed.

12 December, Sessio 19.

Vedinsday, after the depriuatione of Mr Thomas Forrester, minister of Melros, Mr Alexander Lindesay, Bischope of Dunkelden, his lybell being read, the assembley did deposse him from the office of bis-

chope, and suspendit him from the office of ministrie, and exercisse therof; bot to be receauid therto againe vpone his repentance, manifested to the presbeteries of Dunkelden and Pearthe, and wpone his prowyding of the kirke of Dunkelden at the sight of the presbeterey.

After Dunkelden, Mr Johne Abernethy, Bischope of Cathnes, receaued sentence of deposition from his office of episcopacey, and he to be receaued in the office of the ministrie wpon his publicke repentance, to be made in the kirk of Jedbrugh.

The sentence of excommunicatione, aganist diuers of the bischopes, wes publickly read, and by acte of the assembley, ordained to be pronounced tomorrow by the moderator in the heighe kirke, and therafter to be intimat by the ministers and readers of all kirkes.

13 December, Sessio 20.

Noe more done this day, bot the sentence of the bischopes excommunication solemley pronounced by the moderator, Mr Alexander Hendersone, after a sermon preached by him, one the 1 versse of the 110 Psalme.

14 December, Sessio 21.

Ther came this day, a letter to the assembley from the Earle of Vigtone, directed to the Earle of Montrosse, wich read publickly in the assembley, desyrinng him to declare in his name, that he sub-

scriued to the confession of religion, in doctrine and discipline, as it was in Aº 1580, and that he wold defend the same with his bloode.

Fyue ministers wer deposed this day, viz.

Mr William Hannay, Minister at Aire;

Mr Androw Rollock, Minister at Dunce;

Doctor Robert Hamilton, M: at Glasfurd;

Mr Tho: Rosse, Minister at Chanrey.

Mr Henrey Scrymgeour, Minister at St Fillans, in Fyffe, for fornicatione.

15 of December, Sessio 22.

This day, the Earle of Vigton declared himselue, in face of the assembley, conforme to his letter read in assembley, and directed to the Earle of Montrosse.

16 December, Sessio 23.

Order takin this day by the assembley, for commissions in all quarters of the kingdome, for cognoscing of proces presentlie depending befor the assembley aganist ministers, and to deceid therin; they to sitt doune at Edinbrughe first, the 26 of December instant, 1638; and at St. Andrewes, the 20 of Januarij therafter, in Aº 1639; and from thence to Dundie, the 4 of Februarij, 1639.

17 December, Sessio 24.

Ten actes, and one referance past in assembley this day.

18 December, Sessio 25.

Ther was giuen in to the assembley, ane anssuer to the declinator and protestation of the bischopes, also to the Kinges Commissioners protestation.

Three commissions, anent complaints aganist ministers in the southe and northe, exped this day.

Acte, that all tytills of dignity, as deans, subdeans, chanters, flowing from the canon law and pope, are abolished in tyme cominge.

Acte, that no marriage be without thrysse proclamation, as the booke of discipline bears, wich is not absolute, bot excepts in knowin necessity.

Acte, that no interments be in kirkes; and that ther be no funerall sermons, as tending to superstition.

Acte, anent the maner of trayell of the expectents of the ministrie.

Mr Archbald Jhonston, clercke of the assembley, elected to be procurator for the kirke, and Mr Robert Dagleische to be agent; and fees appoynted for them.

19 December, Sessio 26.

This day was read the draught of a suplication to be made by the assembley to the Kinges Maiestie, for his approuing, in the ensewing parliament, of ther procidinges and decrees.

Commissioners appoynted to the parliament, from the generall assembley of ministers; noblemens eld-

est sones and barons from all quarters, with thesse follouing propositions :—

First, That the præuilidges of the kirke be rattified, and ther power in holding generall assemblies.

2d. That the constitutions of the generall assembley be ratified.

3d. That presentations of kirkes be made by the patrons to the presbeteries, with power to them of collation.

4to. For augmentation of kirkes small stipends, lying in bischopericks and otheres.

5o. That no aduocation pas to counsell or session, from presbeteries and shyres, to hinder or impeade the censure of the kirke.

6o. That visitatione be made of colledges, by commissione from the parliament.

7o. That some few lynnes, by authority of parliament should be addit to the couenant, to be subscriued by all suche as heirafter should enter wnto the same.

Acte declaring ciuile places of kirkmen in counsaile, session, justice of peace, &c. woycinng in parliament, &c. all to be wnlawfull, and they recindit and anulled all former actes making the same lawfull.

Acte restoring kirke sessions, presbeteries, synods and assemblies, as they wer in Aº 1580, in

all respectes, and in ther members and elders, ther numbers and powar.

20 Decembris, Sessio 27.

In this session, ther was diuersse actes past, and transportations of ministers.

Acte ordaning the generall assembley zeirlie, and oftner pro re nata; as also ordaning the nixt generall assembley to be in Edinbrughe the 3d Vedinsday of Julij, 1639.

Therafter the moderator discoursed of the worke of reformation in this kingdome, and Gods workes therin, and of the coursse and progresse of the assembley; to this same purposse spake eache of them after ane other,

Mr Androw Ramsay,
Mr Dauid Dicksone,
Mr Robert Blaire,
Mr Androw Cant.

The Earle of Argyle, also, by occasione of speeiches wich fell from the moderator, spoke to the assembley of his longe delay and bydinng out, and not ioyning to the couenanters, not (said he) for want of affection to the good causse, bot to doe more good; wich, quhen it failled, he could byde no longer oute from them with the other syde, excepte he had beine a falsse knaue. He exhorted ministers to doe ther dewtiey, and to be respectiue

of authority; also the ministers to peace and vnity amongest themselues.

Therafter the moderator clossed the assembley with prayer, and singinge of the 133 psalme, wpone the 20 day of December, 1638, being Fryday, about 6 a clocke at night.

After his Maiesties Commissioners deperture from the assembley, one Wedinsday the 28 of Nouember, he presently, that same night, assembled the counsell; only tuo wer absent, the Earle of Argyle, quho did excusse his not coming, and the Lord Amont, quho was then seeike. At this night meitting of his Maiesties priuey counsaill, tuo thinges wer concludit; one was, to wreat a letter of thankes to his Maiestie, for the gratious profers his Commissioner had made in his name at the assembley; the other was, the emitting a proclamatione for dissoluing of the assembley. Ther letter heire followithe.

Most sacred Soueraingne,

In obedience of your Maiesties royall commands, wee haue attendit your Maiesties Commissioner heire at Glasgow, since the 17 of this instant; and according to our bound deutie, in so exigent ane occasion, haue not bein wanting with our humble and best aduices; and altho wee doe remitt the particular relation of quhat is past to his Graces selff,

as best knowen to him, zet we cannot, for treuthes saick, be so silent, as not acknowledge to your Maiestie, that neuer seruant did with more industrie, caire, judgement and patience, goe aboute the discharge of so grate a trust. And albeit the successe hath not anssuered his desyres, nather zet his extraordinarey paines, and (as wee may confidently affirme) most dexterous and advised courses takin to compasse the iust command of so gratious a Kinge; zet his deseruing heirin meritts to be remembred to posterity. And since your Maiestie hath beine pleassed to renew to ws your former acte of grace, expressed in your proclamation and declaration anent the mantinence of the trew religion; and in the defence and profession therof, wee doe all, in humility and harty acknouledgement of so grate goodnesse, returne to your Maiesty the offer of our liues and fortouns in defence of your sacred persone, and mantinence of your royall authority, and shall in all our actions approue ourselues your Maiesties most loyall subiectes, and humble seruants.

Sic súbscribitur,

Traquaire,
Roxbrughe,
Marre, Murray, Lithgou, Pearthe,
Vigtone, Kingorne, Tullibardin,
Hadington, Galloway, Annandaile,

Lauderdaill, Kinoule, Drumfreis,
Southesck,
Angus, Elphingston, Naper, Dalyell,
J. Hay, W. Elphingston, Ja: Carmichell,
Hamilton, Blackhall.

From Glasgow, 28 Nouember, 1638.

This letter the Earle of Argyle did refusse to subscriue. As for the Lord Commissioners proclamation for dissoluing of the assembley, and ther protestation aganist it at the mercat crosse of Glasgow, 29 of Nouember, wich I haue formerlie spokin off in ther auen place, I will not heir againe repeat.

The 8 of December, this same zeire, his Maiesties Commissioner, hauing obteined his Maiesties liue for his returne to courte, and herinng maney eiuell disposed persons to haue wented abroad that his Maiestiey neuer meind to performe quhat hes Commissioner had promissed in his name, (as he pretended); bot the treuth was, that he hauing made suche bussines at Glasgow, and endeuored by al meins to raisse the assembley; coming imediatley therafter to the citey of Edinbrughe, fand the same not onlie in a grate sturre, bot the castell therof stronglie gaurded; wich moued him, befor his deperture from his Maiesties palace of Holyrudhousse, to emitt a proclamation, of the dait at Whithall, the eight day of December, shewing his proceidings at

Glasgow, wich was mett with a protestation, solemlie made at the mercat crosse of Edinbrughe, the 18 day of December, 1638.

Obittes this zeire.

In the mounthe of Marche this zeire, 1638, deyed William, Lord Alexander, eldest sone to William, first Earle of Streuelinge, Principall Secretarey of Scotland, at London. His corpes, being enbalmed, wer brought home, and priually, in the night, enterred in Boweis Ile, in Streueling churche. He maried Ladey ——— Douglas, eldest daughter to William, first Marques of Douglas; and him hes issew one onlie daughter, now liuinge.

The 16 of Maij this zeire, 1638, deyed Ladey Dorothea Grhame, 3d daughter to Johne, Earle of Montrosse, and wyffe to Sr James Rollocke of Dencrube, knight, in Perthshyre; and by him had no issew. Sho was solemlie interrid at the abbey churche of Holyrudhousse, the 8 of Junij, this same zeire.

In the mounthe of Julij, this zeire, deyed Ladey Anna Campbell, eldest daughter to Archbald, Earle of Argyle, and wyffe to George, 2d Marques of Huntley, beheadit at Edinbrughe, and had issew. Shoe departed this lyffe at Olde Aberdeine, and wes interred in the cathedrall churche ther, without aney funerall ceremoney.

Aboute the midle of Aguste, lykwayes, this zeire,

1638, died James Steuart, Earle of Murray, Lord Doune, &c. at his castell of Tarnuay, in Murray, and wes interred in his auen buriall ther, without aney funerall ceremoney. He maried Ladey ——— Gordon, eldest daughter to George, first Marques of Huntley, and had issew, James, now Earle of Murray, that succidit to him.

In the mounthe of Nouember this zeire, 1638, deyed Ladey Isabella Setton, at Lithington castle, in Haddintonshyre, wyffe to Johne Maitland, first Earle of Lauderdaill, and daughter to Alexander, first Earle of Dunfermlinge, Lord Chanceler of Scotland, and had issew. Shoe was interred at the abbey churche of Hadingtone.

Aboute the end of the mounthe of December, this same zeire, deyed Ladey Jeane Drumond, countesse of Sutherland, wyffe to Johne Gordon, now Earle of Sutherland, Lord Strathnauer, and had issew. Shoe was the onlie daughter and heire of James, Earle of Pearth, by Ladey Isobella Setton, his wyffe, daughter to Robert, first Earle of Winton, at the Canowgaite, neir Edinbrughe, of a hectick fewer; and wes interred at the collegiat churche of Setton, without aney funerall ceremoney, by night.

Aˢ Regni Regis Carolj 15, et Sal: 1639.

The castell of Edinbrughe wes takin by the

Lordes couenanters, betuix foure and fyue a clocke in the eiuening of the 21 day of Marche, 1639; Mr Archbald Haddan, vnckell to the Laird of Glen-eggies, being constable of the same, wnder the Earle of Marr, quho refussed to rander it. They forced the wtter gaite with a pittard, and the tuo iner-most gaittes with iron hamers. The thre leaders of this dance wer, Sr Alexander Leslie of Balgoney, General; Sr Alex: Hamilton, Generall of the Ar-tellizrie, and Generall Maior, Robert Monro, with some Colonells, and a 1000 commandit musquetiers. They entred, and found in it some pices of grate ordnance, 25 feild peices, some ball, and about fourtie musquetts.

One Saterday the 22 of Marche, some of the cheiffe couenanters, viz. the Earles of Rothes, Home, Louthean, with the Lordes Zester, St. Claire and Balmerinoche, went to Dalkeithe, and with them a 1000 commandit musqueteires. They no souner presented themselues befor the housse, bot the Lord Thesaurer Traquair, keiper therof, furth-with deliuered it to them. They se..rched all the roumes therof for armes, and at last found in a sel-ler, dowcat, and a drawwell, and in some other ob-scure places, 48 barrells of pouder, 24 barrells of small shote, 6 carte load of musquetts, and 2 of pickes, wich the brought to Edinbrughe castle, one Monday the 24 of this same mounthe; lykwayes

from Dalkeithe they brought the royall enseinges of the kingdome, croune, suord and scepter, and that with grate solemnity and pompe, and put them wpe in Edinbrugh castle, one Saterday at night, that same day.

The 20 of Marche, this same zeire, the castell of Douglas was randred to the couenanters. In it wer nather armes nor aney kynd of amunition. Befor ther coming, the Marques of Douglas himselue was fled to England; and his Ladey did intreat them, that seinng shoe was bige with chyld, and could not trawell wther quher, that they wold permitt her to lodge in some corner of the castle; to wich desyre they assented, and so placed a garisone in it.

One Sunday the 23 of this same mounthe of Marche, 1639, Dunbartan castle lykwayes was takin by suche a stratageme as followes:—The capitane therof, Sr Williame Steuarte, vith his Ladey, and some 15 of his souldiers, not suspecting aney surprysall came to the toune churche, it being a fastinge day, and hauing hard both sermons, wer aboute to goe home to the castle. The prouest of the toune comes to him, and desyres him, that seeing he had fasted all day, he wold now goe with him and take some refreshement. The capitane anssuered, No, he wold goe home to the castle; and intreated him that he wold haue him excussed. Then, sayes the prouest, for the better to yourselue, I requyre you

goe with me; and so 40 armed men hurles capitane and all to the housse; at wich the capitane being astonished, the prouest sayes, Feare not, ze must deliuer me the keyes now for the countries saftie. That will I neuer doe so longe as my lyffe is in me, anssuers Sr William. Weeill, replayes the prouest, be not foolishly obstinat; for if ze send not presently and causse deliuer me the keyes, I woue to God to send your heades that are heire to be a tokin to deliuer them. The capitane thus catched, to saue his lyffe, sent for the keyes, and deliuered them to olde Johne Semple, the prouest.

The 30 of this same mounthe of Marche, Sr James Arnott of Ferney, and some gentlemen with him, and 60 musqueteirs, commandit by one St. Claire, marched from Couper in Fyffe to Darsey; the Laird therof, being the Archbischope of St. Andrewes sone, wes gone; his Ladey caused opin to them the gattes, and mett them herselue. They told her they wer sent to see quhat armes and amunitione she had within. Shoe caussed oppin to them all the dores, they searched all the corners of the housse, bot nather found armes nor ammunitione, bot onlie seuin fouling peices, and some 16 lances, wich they brought with them, without aney other violence offred. This searching of Darsey was done at the Earle of Rothes command, the day præceiding.

In Appryle and Maij, this zeire, the couenanters did raisse a werey gallant armey, esteeimed to be betueen 26 and 30 thousand horsse and foote, of wich they made Sr Alexander Lesley of Balgoney, knight, Generall. They marched with fleing colors to Duns-Law, in the Mersse, and pitched ther tents in sight of the King and his armey, quho wer encamped one the southe syde of Tueed, at a place called the Brickes, some 3 miles from Berwick, vpe the riuer, with a far less armey, (for he was not 12,000 men, horsse and footte) of wich Thomas, Earle of Arundaill and Surrey, was generall.

The 6 of Junij, 1639, Charles, Earle of Dumfermlinge, presented to his Maiestie, in his campe at the Brickes one Tueed, the humble petitione of his Maiesties subiectes of Scotland, as followes:—

To the Kinges most excellent Maiestie,

The humble petitione of his Maiesties subiectes of Scotland, humblie shewing, that quheras the former meins vsed by ws hath not beine effectuall for recouering your Maiesties fauor, and the peace of this your Maiesties kingdome, wee fall doune againe at your Maiesties feeitte, most humbley suplicatting that your Maiesty wold be gratiouslie pleased to appoynt some few of your Maiesties maney worthey men of your Maiesties kingdome of England, who are weill affected to the trew religion

and comon peace, to heire by some of vs of the same affection, of our humble desyres; and to make knowen to ws your Maiesties gratious pleasure, that as, by the prouidence of God, wee are heire ioyned in one Iland and one Kinge, so by your Maiesties grate wisdome and tender caire, al mistaking may be speedily remoued, and the tuo kingdomes may be keipt in peace and happines vnder your Maiesties longe and prosperous rainge; for the wiche wee shall neuer ceasse, as becomes your Maiesties faithfull subiectes, daylie to pray for your Maiesties longe and happey rainge ouer ws.

This petitione receaued anssuer the 8 of Junij, and the Earle of Dumfermling receaued a sayfe conducte to thesse that should treatte, seinged with the Kinges awen hand; for the Scottes Lordes refussed to take the hand of aney Secretarey for the sayfe coming and returne.

Tuesday, the 11 day of Junij, wes apponted for ther first meittinng, and the place to be in Arundaill the Inglishe Generalls tent, in the Englishe campe. This same day ther came to treat from the couenanters campe,

Johne, Earle of Rothes;
Johne, Lord Loudone;
Sr Villiam Douglas of Cauers;

wich, after a werey longe conference and full heir-

ing of all ther griuances by his Maiestie, accompanied with

James, Ducke of Richemond;
James, Marques Hamilton;
Thomas, Earle of Arundail;
Henrey, Earle of Holland;
Earle of Essex;
Sr Harey Vaine, Thr: of his Maties Houshold;
Sr Jo: Cooke, Principall Secretarey of Estait;

all of them of his Maiesties priuey consaill. The conference endit, the Scotts commissioners wer all of them feasted by the Lord Generall Arundaile, in his auen tent, and immediatly after dinner, the Scotts commissioners returned home to ther campe at Duns, with a kisse of his Maiesties hand.

Ther second meitting wes in the Englishe Generalls tent, vpon Thursday the 13 day of Junij. From the Scotts armey came this day to treate with Rothes, Loudone and Cauers, Mr Alexander Hendersone, and with him Mr Archbald Ihonston, clercke of the generall assembley. They, after maney houres conference in his Maiesties presence, at last endend this dayes trettey with a kisse of his Maiesties hands the 2d tyme. They wer this day lykwayes feasted by the Englishe Generall.

The last meitting was appoynted to be one Satterday the 17 of Junij; bot for diuersse ressons and

respectes, it was continowed wntill Monday the 19 day of this same mounthe, at wich tyme ther from the Scottes campe, Rothes, Loudone, Sr Villiam Douglas and Mr Alexander Hendersone, and ther, in presence of his Maiestie, in the Earle of Arundells tent, the artickells of peace wer seinned, first hy the Kinges Maiestie, and then by the commissioners one both sydes.

1. The forces of Scotland to be disbanded and discharged within twenty four houres after the publicatione of his Maiesties declaratione, now aggreid wpon.

2. Hes Maiesties castells, forttes and amunitiones of all sortes, and royall honors, to be deliuered after the publicatione, so soune as his Maiestie can send to receaue them.

3. His Maiesties shipes to depairte presently after the deliuerey of the castells, with the first faire wind, and in the meantyme no interruptione of trade or fishing.

4. His Maiestie is gratiously pleased to causse to be restored all persons goodes and shipes, detained or arrested since the first of Nouember last past.

5. Ther shall be no meittinges, treatties, consultations or convocations of our leidges, bot suche as are varrantable by actes of parliament.

6. All fortifications to desist, and no further work-

ing therone, and they to be remitted to his Maiesties pleasure.

7. To restore to eurey one of our good subiectes ther liberties, housses, landes, goodes and meines quhatsomeuer, takin and detained from them by quhatsomeuer meines, since the forsaid tyme.

8. The assembley to be indicted to the 6 of Aguste, and parliament to begin the 20 of the same mounthe.

Forby thir eght artickells, ther wer thre or foure others seigned by the Kinge, wich wer deliuered to the Scottes commissioners, one conditione not to be published, least the world should thinke his Maiesties honor therby to be aney wayes impared. A copey of wich paper was therafter, by the pernitious counsaill of Laude, Archbischope of Canterburey, and of the Earle of Strafford, Deputey or Lord Leiuetenant of Irland, solemly brunt at Cheapesyde Crosse, by the hand of the hangeman of London; his Maiesties honor neuer receauing such a vound, then by his assenting to so vnworthey and dishonorable ane acte, as in so scuruey a way to disclaime and disawou his auen concessions, seigned by his owen hand, befor so maney famous vittnes of both nations.

One Vedinsday the 21 of Junij, according to the artickells of peace, the Scottes armey begane, af-

ter tuelffe a clocke, to raisse ther campe and disbande.

One Thursday, 22 of Junij, Lyone King of Armes, wes sent by his Ma^tie to the Scottes campe, accompanied with the Earles of Morton, Linlithgow and Kinnoule, S^r Edmund Varney, Knight, Marishall of England, S^r Johne Burrowghes, Garter Principall King of Armes, and S^r Henrey Myldmie, Mr of his Maiesties Jewelles, commissioners to publishe his Maiesties declaratione; bot befor ther arriuell, most of the armey wer disbandit, onlie one regiment, commandit by Monro, and some 5 or 6 companies of other regiments, with a grate maney noblemen and commanders attending Generall Leslie, then going to breakfast in the castlehall of Duns.

The Lyone went out to the greine one the northsyde of the castle, and ther, in presence of the said noblemen, commanders, regiment and companies, published the followuing declaratione:—

Charles R^x.

Wee hauing considered the peapers and humble petitions presented wnto ws by thosse of our subiects of Scotland, quho wer admitted to attend our pleasure in the campe, and after a full heiring by ourselffe, of all that they coulde say ore alledge thervpon; hauing communicated the same to our

counsaile of both kingdomes, vpon mature deliberatione, with the vnanimos adwisse, wee thought fitt to giue them this iust and gratious anssuer.

That althoughe wee cannot condescend to ratifie and approue the actes of the pretendit generall assembley at Glasgow, for maney graue and vaighty considerations, much importing the honor and security of that trew monarchicall gouerniment linially descendit vpon ws from so maney of our ant'cesters; zet such is our gratious pleasure, that notwithstanding the maney disorders committed of lait, wee pleassed not only to confirme and make *good* quhatsomeuer our Commissioner hath granted and promissed in our name; bot also, wee are furder gratiouslie pleassed to declare and assure, that according to the petitioners humble desyres, all matters ecclesiasticall shall be determined by the assemblies of the kirke, and matters ciuile by the parliament, and other inferior judicatories established by law; wich assemblies, accordingly, shall be keept once a zeire, ore as shall be aggreid one at the generall assembley. And for setling the generall distractions of that our ancient kingdome, our will and pleasur is, that a free generall assembley be keipt at Edinbrughe, the 6 day of Agust nixt ensewing, wher wee intend (God willing) to be personaly present; and for the legall indictione therof, wee haue giuen order and command to our counsaile; and

therafter a parliament to be holdin at Edinbrughe, the 20 day of Agust nixt ensewing, for ratifinng of quhat shall be concludit in the said assembley, and setling such other thinges as may conduce to the peace and good of our natiue kingdome, and therin ane acte of obliuion to be passed.

And wheras wee ar further desyred that our shipes and forces by land be recalled, and all persons shipes and goods restored, and they made saue from invasione; wee ar gratiously pleased to declaire, that vpone ther disarming and disbanding all ther prætendit tables and conuentickells, and restoring to ws all our castells, forts and amunitions of all sortes, as lykwayes our royall honors, and to eurey one of our good subiectes ther libertie, landes, horsses, goods and meines quhatsoeuer, takin and detained from them since the lait prætendit generall assembley; wee will presently therafter recall our fleeit, reteir our land forces, and causse restitution to be made to all persons of ther shipes and goods detained and arrested since the forsaid tyme, wherby it may appeir that our intention of takinge vpe armes was nowayes for invading our natiue kingdome, or to innouat the religion and lawes, bot meirlie for mantining and vindicating of our royall authority.

And since that heirby it doeth cleirly appeire, that we nather haue nor doe intend aney alteration

in religion or lawes, bot that both shall be manteined by ws in ther full integrity; we expecte the performance of that humble and dewtifull obedience, wich becometh loyall and deutifull subiects, as in ther seuerall petitions they haue often professed.

And as we haue iust resone to beleiue, that to our peaceable and weell affected subiects this vill be satisfactorey; so wee take God and the vorlde to wittness, that quhatsoeuer calamities shall ensew by our necessitated suppressing of the insolencies of such as shall continew in ther disobediente courses, is not occasioned by ws, bot by ther auen procurement.

Sic subscribitur,

STERLINE.

Imediatley after the declaratione was by the Lyone published, the Earle of Cassiles, in name of the nobility, gentrey, burgeses and comons, did adheare to the generall assembley haldin at Glasgow in the mounth of Nouember 1638; and in presence of them offred the Lyone a copey of the said protestatione, wich he called a paper; bot the Lyone refussed it. After wich the comissioners and the Lyone, aboute fourte in the afternoone, returned to his Maiesties campe, and ther made relation of quhat had past; wherat the King did not seime much to be moued, in respecte they had not read aney protestatione, bot onlie offred a paper.

Aboute the 24 of Junij, the King commandit the Lyone to post to Edinbrughe, and ther to publishe his declaration, wich he did the 26 day of this same mounthe, with werey grate solemnity, assisted by the magistratts of the citey. The Lyone had no souner assendit the crosse, bot he found standing ther the Earles of Rothes, Cassiles and Louthean, with the Lords Lindesay, Boyde and Balmerinoche; the publicatione finished, and the Lyone about to depairt, the Lord Lindesay said, that he was come ther in name of the nobility, gentrey and comons, to giue his Maiesty most humble and hartey thankes for his gratious declaration, and withall did desyre the Lyone to take notice and adwertisse his Maiestie, that he, in name of the rest, did adheare to the assembley of Glasgow, in so far as wes communed betuix his Maiesty and the commissioners in his Maiesties campe at the Brickes one Tueede; and then offred him a paper wiche he refussed, and so departed.

The King almost wntill the midle of Julay, reseided in Berwick, and disbandit his armey; eache horsseman had foure pound, and euery foote souldier fourtie shilling starline to carey them home, wich amonted to a werey grate soume to his Maiestie, altho bot a small pittance to euery one that had so far to goe.

While the courte remained at Beruick, ther was

a courte trape layed to catche some of the pryme couenanters. The King is made, by the corrupte counsellers aboute him, to wreat letters, full of alluring and kynd expressions to Argyle, Cassiles, Louthean, Balmerinoche and eghte more, to repaire to his Maiesties courte at Beruick, in respecte he had diuers bussines of grate consequence, concerning the peace of his kingdomes, to adwysse with them; bot they smelling the ratt afar offe, wer secretly adwertissed by ther frindes to looke to themselues, and to come no neirer Beruicke at this tyme, as they wolde euitt and eschew ane wnfallable and most certaine destructione. The Lordes, by ther letters, did excusse ther not attending his Maiestie at that tyme, for diuersse respectes. The King and courte seing ther plot reueilled, and themselues of ther expectatione disapoynted, wer heighly displased that ther gin had not taken better hold; wich made his Maiestie, one Fryday the 19 of Julij, to send to the Lordes couenanters a paper contaning 18 greeuances.

1. Englishe shipes abussed at Leithe.

2. Ammunition not at all restored.

3. Forces not dismist, especially Munro's regiment still keipt vpe one foote.

4. Generall Leslie, his commissione not giuen vpe.

5. Fortifications not so much as begune to be demolished.

6. The wnlawfull meittinges still kept vpe, wher our good subiects are dayly pressed to adheare both to ther wnlawfull couenants and assembley of Glasgow.

7. Protestation aganist our gratious declaration of the acte of pacificatione at Duns.

8. Protestation made publickly in Edinbrughe, at the indictione of the assembley.

9. Protestation at our commanding the session to sitt doune.

10. Whay seditious ministers, quho in ther sermons preache seditiously, are not takin order with.

11. Whay our good subiects are deterred and threttned, if they shall come home to ther auen nàtiue countrey and housses.

12. Our subiects are requyred to subscriue the actes of the lait assembley, or the couenant with the additione.

13. Order is not takin with the persons, quho haue committed insolencies wpone our officers and others our good subiects.

14. None are allowed or admitted to be members, ore chosen to this ensewing generall assembley, except such as doe subscriue to the ratificatione of the former assembley.

15. Our good subiects, quho have stand by ws and our seruice, are publickly railled one in the streetts

and pulpitts by the name of traitors and betrayers of ther countrey.

16. Ministers are daylie deposed for not subscriuing the ordinances of the lait assembley and couenant.

17. Whay Balmerinoche and his associatts did keepe our good subiectes from coming to us, quhen they wer redey and willing to obey our command.

18. The paper diuulged, and if they will awowe the same.

Thir eghteine griuances, or rather exagerations of the Kings Maiesties, receaued from the commissioners of eache estait at Edinbrughe, thesse ensewing ansuers, by ane expresse. They wer sent to his Maiestie, togider with a letter full of humility and submissione; and to the first they anssuered:—

That the proces led befor the balzies of Leithe, and the parties and vittnes depositions takin befor Capitane Feildinge, 22 of Julij instant, will cleire this, and wittnes aganist them, that they haue contradicted themselues, and so are not worthey to be beleiued.

To the second, the canon that wer at Leith are deliuered wnto the castle alredey; and all the rest shall be deliuered in with possible diligence, at fardest befor Saterday nixt. As for the musketts, all that we conceaue wer takin are alredey deliuered, and if the Lord Thesaurer can proue that aney of

our society did receaue aney more, the same shall be restored, or the pryce therof; and the 54 barrells of pouder sall be payed, and for the ball, they wer not made wsse of, bot ar laying still quher they wer.

To the 3d, since hes Maiestie will haue that regiment disbandit, the same shall be done presently; bot wee humbley beg that his Maiesty wold be pleassed to dismisse the garisons of Beruicke and Carlisle and the rest of the borders.

The 4t is obayed by the Generall, his surrender, wich he pressed maney tymes befor.

The 5t neides not to be anssuered, in respecte ther was no fortificatione made.

To the 6t, it is denayed that aney meittinges are keipt, bot suche as are aggriable to the actes of parliament; and altho wee must adheare to our most necessarey and laufull couenant, (to our knowledge) none hathe beine vrged to subscriue.

To the 7t, it is denayed that aney protestatione was made aganist his Maiesties gratious declaratione of the pacificatione; bot be the contrarey, both at Duns and Edinbroughe, publicke thankes wer giuen, with a declaratione, onlie that wee did adhere to the assembley.

To the 8, it is anssuered, that wee could not passe by the citatione of the bisshopes to the assembley,

without protestation; seing our silence might haue inferred vs to haue acknouledged them to be members of the assembley.

To the 9, ther was nothing protested aganist the session, to inferre aney claime that aney subiecte hes pouer to hinder or discharge them; bot onlie in respecte of the tymes, for nather the leidges could attend, nather had they the wrettinges in readinesse to persew or defend; they behoued to protest for remeid of law, in caisse aney thing should be done to ther præiudice.

To the 10, vee know no such seditious ministers, and quhen aney ministers alledged seditious sall be called befor the Iudge Ordinar, they shall be punished accordinge to iustice.

To the 11, we know none of his Ma^ties^ good subiectes, quho are now deterrid ore thretned, nor doe wee allow that aney should be troubled; and if aney feare themselues, ther is ane ordinarey way in iustice quhilk they may wsse; and if wnder the name of good subiects is meined excommunicat persons, quho be the lawes of this countrey should be rebells and captione wsed aganist them, quhilk hes beine desyred by the kirke and countrey, and refussed, and quho also are the authors of all the eiuells that hes come vpone this kingdome, none can giue assurance for ther indemnity, quho stands thus guilty and odious to the people.

To the 12, it is anssuered in the ansuer to the sext.

To the 13, the resons that the magistrats of Edinbrughe did not goe one in the strickest way of iustice in that bussines, was becausse the Lord Thesaurer thought, that the too stricke goinng one in that matter might hinder his Maiesties better seruice, lykas the magistrats wsed all possible diligence to tray quho wer the actors, and hauing examined diuersse of them, quho wer alledged to be of that nomber, they all denayed, and no prouffe could be had aganist them, viz. the wyffe at the Netherbou, and one Litle, a barber.

To the 14, this is denayed, becausse to our knouledge, no suche exceptione hes beine made at aney of thesse aganist aney such persons.

To the 15, ther are none quho are alledged to haue raylled, ather in the streetts or pulpitts, quho shall not be made anssuerable, and lyable to the law for quhat they haue spokin, quhen they shall be accused befor the Iudge Ordinarey.

To the 16, it is altogider denayet.

To the 17, Balmerinoche was alredey cleirit, that he was not the causse of ther stay, and thesse that did stope them, did it for the ressons contined in the paper heirwith giuen in.

To the last, as we are most wnwilling to fall vpon aney question, wich may seime to import the least

contradictione with his Maiestie; so if it had not beine the trust wich wee gaue to the relation of our commissioners, quho did report to vs his Maiesties gratious expressions relatted to vs daylie at Duns, and petitionet by maney of our nomber, vich wer a grate deall more satisfactorey to ws then this vrettin declaration, the same wold not haue beine acceptable, vich did call the assembley pretendit, our humble and loyall proceidinges, disorders, our courses disaggriable to monarchicall gourniment; nor the castle of Edinbrughe randred, wich was onlie takin for the saftie of the toune of Edinbrughe, simplie without assurance by wreat for the indemptnity, except for the trust we reposed in ther relation, and confidence in his Maiesties royall word, wich wee beliue they did not forgett; bot wald bring thesse quho did adheare to the trettey to the right remembrance therof, wich paper wes onlie wrettin for that caus, least ather his Maiesty or his subiects should differ that they spake aney thing without warrant.

With thir anssuers to his Maiesties griuances, the lords, barons and burgeses, &c. sent by ane expresse, tuo papers, one of them contined some few ressons for staying the noblemen and others named by his Ma^tie^ from repairing at this tyme to the courte at Beruick. The other conteined some sex griuances to be remonstrat to his Ma^tie^.

The resons wer, that his Maiesty hath not beine in wsse, at aney tyme of the gratest security, to call aney of his Maiesties subiectes out of the kingdome after this sorte; and at this tyme, wich is so full of feares, to call so maney of suche sorte, without aney command ore warrant sent to themselues, it seimeth to ws strange; and may wee not say, was euer his Maiesty or his royall father wount to doe so to ws since ther going into England wnto this day. Altho his Maiesties declaratione at Duns, contrair to our mynd and merit, did call the lait assembley a pretendit assembley; our humble and loyall proceidings, disorders; our courses disagreiable to monarchicall gouerniment; and did threttin ws with the terrors of his vrathe; zet our desyre is to liue a quyet and peaceable lyffe, vnder his Maiesties gouerniment; and our zeall to his Maiesties honor, (altho with some aspertion putt vpone ourselues befor the worlde) moued ws to receaue them, becausse of diuersse gratious expressions related to vs from his Maiesties mouthe by our commissioners, wich wee did heire gladlie, and nott diligently for our auen content; and that wee might be able to satisfie others, and without wich the artickells of pacificatione had neuer beine accepted. Zet wee now vnderstand, that all or the gratest pairt of thesse verball expressions are denayed; wich makes our

houpes to wawer, giueth ws grate causse of jelosie and suspitions, aud moueth ws to call in question all other reports made to ws from his Maiestie.

His Maiestie knoweth, that quhat is so instantly pressed at this tyme, wes none of the artickells aggreid wpone at that tyme; and if, besyde the restitutione of gudes, the randring of the castells, the disbanding of the armey, it had beine then requyred that thesse 14 should then haue beine sent to the campe or to Beruick, the condition had beine harder then that wee could haue zeildit to it; becausse wee cannot judge of the intentions of myndes and dispositions of hartes, bot by that wich wee heire withe our eares, and doeth appeire in actione. Ve desyre to be considered, that all expressions of fauor are putt vpone our aduersaries; they esteimed and called his Ma$^{ties}$ good subiectes, and ther practisses his Maiesties seruice. Vpon the contraire, whole volumes are spread (and euen since the treattey putt in all handes) aganist ws, not onlie stuffed with suche reproches aganist almost the quhole kingdome, and particularly aganist the persons now sent for, that it wer a dishonor to the King to haue suche a kingdome, and a shame to be sett ouer suche subiectes as wee are descryued to be; bot also conteinng threttninges and woues of exemplar punishment wpone suche as they are reputted to be. That the trou-

bles of the northe pairts of the kingdome are not ceassed. That garisons are keipt in Beruick and wthers places of the borders. That the castle of Edinbrughe is fortified and furnished aboue aney thing that hathe beine hard offe at aney tyme befor. That some creuell blodie wordes aganist some Scottes Lordes haue beine ouerhard at Beruick, and wich wee could not haue beleiued, bot that the same is testified by so maney letters sent heither. That our frindes and countrymen in Irland not onlie, bot euen now in England also, are not onlie stopped in ther trade, bot castin in prisson for ther modest refussing to take othes contrariey to ther couenant wich they haue suorne in ther auen countrey; a violence not wsed befor the trettey of pace, and contrair to the law of nations, to the reule of comon equitie, of doing that to others quhilke we wold they should not doe to vs, and to the artickells of pacification aggreid one with his Maiesty.

Thesse and the lyke considerations doe so worke vpone ws, except wee doe aganist our auen hartes, and denay our auen sence, wee cannot giue way to so maney eminent persons to repaire to Berwicke, wich wee trust his Maiesty will nather interprett to be disobedience, since wee haue all beine cairfull to see all the conditions performed to the wttermost one our pairt; and ther is not one of that nomber, or of ws all, bot shall be redey for our auen pairts to

giue the most ample testimonies of our obedience to his Maiesties commandiments, and offe our confidence in his Maiesties iustice and goodnes, as his Ma^tie shall really find by experience at his coming, and during his aboade in the kingdome; for wee are assurid quhat hath beine comitted to aney since the begune pacification, contrair to aney of the artickells therof, hath proceidit from the dispositione of wicked instrumentts about his Maiestie, quho are the enimies of his Maiesties honor and our peace, and haue beine the authors of all our woefull diuisions, wiche wee beseche the Lord to bring to ane end by ane hapey and euerlasting peace.

The 6 griuances sent with the former paper to his Maiestie to Beruick, wer thesse :—

1. The prouisione layed in the castle of Edinbrughe, extraordinarey, as granadoes, polpices and vthers of the lyke sorte, being offensiue and not defensiue.

2. Protections giuen without payment of annuall rent.

3. Insolencies committed in the northe.

4. Othes ministred to Scottesmen, especially skippers and merchants, wich is contrarey to the lawes of nations, and to the lawes of Scotland; will bring men in inconveinences, stope the trade, and begett a number of wnspeackable euills.

5. Justice denayed to all thesse that persewes for

iust debtes in England, if the partey shall alledge that they haue subscriued the couenant.

6. Priuat mens outfallinges and broyles are questioned as nationall quarrells.

Befor I take a surway of the most remarkable passages of the generall assembley, holdin at Edinbrughe, the 12 of Aguste, this zeire, quherin Thesaurer Traquaire satte Commissioner for the King, I will onlie exhibit to the reiders wieu a letter from the Lordes couenanters to the Earles of Essex, of the dait the 19 of Apryle, 1639, sent by ane expresse; as also some instructions sent by Pope Vrbane the 8, and congregatione De Propaganda Fide (as they name themselues) at Rome, to his Nuntio, Seymor Georgio Cone, then reseiding at the courte of England, both of wich I haue reserued for this place, quherby ane wysse man may judge the better of some former passages; and first take the letter:

Our most noble Lord,

As in all thesse affaires (wich haue beine so much noysed abroad) of the liberties of our churche, our cheiffest caire hath beine to walk warantablie, according to the lawes that wer still in force for that effecte, so wee are certanlie persuaded amongest ourselues, ther is non that can complaine justly of that wich hath passed. And for thesse of our countreymen now in England, if they be of that number,

as they are eiuell subiectes to our gratious Soue-rainge, and worsse compatriotts to ws, so of all the worst guests amongest you, whill they endeuor to make the remedey of ther eiuells, and the escape of ther deserued punishment, the begining of ane in-curable deseasse betuix the tuo nations, to quhom the quarrell should no wayes extend. If the infor-mations and protestations made by ws for this end, and the bond of our couenant suorne to God and man, hath not cleired all scruples in the mynd of our gratious King heithertills, and of all good sub-iects with you, it is not our faulte, bot rather our ioynt misfortune with you, that ther is too ma-ney amongest you also, in gratest place and crydit, quhosse priuat bayas runs quyte wyde and contra-rey to the publicke good; and quho are thesse vicked ones rysing earlie to poysone the publicke fontaine, and to sau the teares of vnhapey jelosies and discordes betuix you and ws, befor the good seed of our loue and respecte to our neighbour na-tione can take place in your harte. Amongest all the eiuells of this kynd that daylie ouertakes ws, nixt to the present wndeserued displeasure of our Prince aganist ws, (wich God in his mercey to bothe will take off in his auen tyme) ther coulde nothing befallin more strange and wnexpected to ws, as the drawing of your forces togider vpone your border, wich quither to defend yourselues or annoy ws, and

so prepare and gather thesse cloudes wich threttin a sore tempest to bothe. We for our pairt wishe that they may first perishe in the shipvracke, quho begin first to dashe the one natione aganist the other. As for you, my Lord, altho your place, persone and quality, the honor and reputatione of your former lyffe, may giue ws some assurance that your Lordschipe will be warrey to begin the quarrell, (quherat onlie enimies to both nations will reioice and catche the aduantage,) zet giue ws leiue to admire thosse groundlesse feares that make you thus strenthen your border, or rather suspecte thesse pregnat presumptions of a furder proiecte pretendit aganist this nation, by your pouer, wich neides must make ws besture ourselues betymes, at all handes, for our saftie. God is our wittnes, that we desyre no nationall quarrell to arraysse betuix ws, or to taste of that bitter fruitte, wich may both sett yours and our childrens teithe one edge; bot rather hold ourselues oblidged, in concience of our deutey to God, our Prince, and all your nation our brethren, to tray all iust and lawfull meines for the remoueall of all causses of differences, betuix tuo nations quho are zet linkit togider, and should be still in the strongest bond of affection and comon intrest; and to be alwayes redey to offer the occasion of grater satisfaction in this kynd of cleiring our loyall intentions touardes our prince, to all quhom it may con-

cerne, and namlie to your Lordschipe, in regard of your place and command at this tyme, by aney meins quhatsomeuer should be thought expedient one both sydes. This far wee thought good to represent wnto your Lordschipe, being occasionally togider so few of ws as are in this place, for ourselues, and in name of the rest of our nomber, quho togider with ws, will expecte your (Lo:) anssuer, and rest

Your (Lo:) affectionat
frindes to serue you,

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| Argyle, | Rothes, | Montrois, |
| Cassiles, | Lindey, | Erskyne, |
| Louthean, | St. Claire, | Elcho, |
| Wymes, | Balmerino, | Forrester, |
| Dalhousie, | Burlie. | |

Edinbrughe, 19 Apryle,
1639.

Segnior Cone, the Popes Nuntio, as I shew formerly, after he had remained at the courte of England 15 mounthes, contrair the lawes of England, about the tyme of the Kinges preparatione for his expeditione aganist Scotland, receaued from Rome thesse instructions, with expresse command to acquant the most eminent catholickes of England with the same:—

1. You are to command the catholicks of Eng-

land in generall, that they sudandlie desist from making suche offers of men touardes the northerne expeditione, as ve heir they haue done, litle to the aduantage of ther descretione; and lykwayes it is requyred, considring the penalties alredey imposed, that they be not too forduard with money, more then that law and deuty enioynes them to pay, without aney innouation at all, are now in making themselues rather pillars of the kingdome, then they wer befor.

2. Informe the prouincialls of eurey order, that it is expreslie prohibitted no more assemblies of quhat nature soeuer shall admitt of the laijty to haue ather woyce ore assertion in it, seeinng quhat will be vrged for a præsident is bot ane vsurpation.

3. Declaire wnto the best of the peeires and gentlemen, by word of mouthe or letter, that they oght not at this tyme to expresse aney auersment in caisse the heigh courte of parliament be called; nor shew aney discontent aganist the actes wich doe not poynt blancke or aime at religion, being in generall the most fundamentall lawes of that kingdome.

4. Adwertisse the clergie to desist from that foulishe way, rather illiterat and chyldishe distinctione in the protestant and puritane doctrine. Especially this error is muche the grater, quhen they wndertake to proue that protestanistisme is a degree neirer

the catholiq: faith; for since both lay without the verge of the churche, it is a neidles hypocrasey, and begetts more malice then it is vorthe.

5. The prouincialls are herein requyred to giue a generall warninge throughe all orders, that no religious persone ought to be seduced be aney noblemen, ather officers of the croune or the lyke, quho prætend to be schismaticke, into a premunere; for he that does not follow treuthe, as his conscience directes, is not worthey to be sought ore folloued by aney of our faithe. One the wther syde, wee giue the lyke command, that quhosoeuer is thought inclyning to God in his harte, lett no man be rashe as to boaste or speike it abroad.

6. Al bussie enquyries are defendit, bot cheiflie into arcanas of staite.

7. That none of the churche, wither lay-brothers ore ecclesiasticall, shall contribute so largelie to the societie as they haue done, bot dispose ther charity that eurey order may pertake alyke.

I cannot bot remember a letter, at this same tyme almost, wrettin by Lord William Howard to his nephew, the Earle of Arrundaile, his Maiestie being then at Zorke, in his iorney towardes the northe, beching his Lordschipe to take to harte the bussines of Scotland; for if they take armes, (sayes he) the northe of England will ioyne with them; and therfor he intreatted his nephew to be ane earnist solli-

citer of his Maiesty to take some peaceable coursse, and not to constraine by violence to doe that wich no force bot onlie loue can performe, by all appeirance; wich was a werey wysse and honorable counsaill, weill beseiming the nobility, wisdome and grauity of him quho adwyssed it.

Monday the 12 of Aguste, 1639, Johne Steuarte, Earle of Traquair, receaued his commissione wnder the broad seall in counsaile, about 7 a clocke in the morning, at Holyrudhousse, and therafter in coatche, attendit by the Lordes of the priuey counsaile, came vpe to Edinbrughe, and went all of them doune to the Thesaurer-deputts lodgeing, and ther stayed till aboute 9 houres, at wiche tyme the last bell did ring to sermon; then marched he wpe the streett one foote from the head of Netherries Wynd to the churche, in this order:—

First went the Seriants of the toune of Edinbrughe, in ther liuereyes, wncouered, with partizans in ther handes.

The Prouest and Magistrattes of Edinbrughe, wncouered;

Some sextie Gentlemen, wncouered, followed them;

His Maiesties 2 Gentlemen Vshers, wncouered;

Lord Linton, the Commissioners sone, carring in his hand his Maiesties commissione, in a carnation veluet bage;

Then came the Commissioner, Traquaire, one footte; one his right hand the Marques of Huntley, and one his left hand the Earle of Roxbrughe, Lord Priuey Seall;

After them followed the Lordes of his Ma^ties^ Priuey Counsaill, couered;

And last of all, a nomber of young Lordes, Earles and Priuey Counsellors sonnes: and in this order went the Kinges Commissioner to churche to heir sermon, befor the dounsitting of the assembley.

This day being the first of the assembley, and 12 of Agust, ther wes sermons in all the churches of Edinbrughe, with publick humiliatione and fasting, for the happey successe of the said assembley. None of the Lordes couenanters did attend the said Commissioner in his triumphe this day, except some few quho wer priuey counsellers.

The 13 of Agust, and second session of the assembley, this day Mr Dauid Dicksone wes chosen moderator of the assembley; and this day his Maiesties Commisioner tolde the assembley, that altho he might iustlie except aganist diuersse of ther proceidinges, zet he wold not; bot to the contrarey, he was warrented from the Kinges Maiesty, his master, to giue them all resonable contentment, that the worlde might see that his Ma^tie^ intendit no nouations one them, bot onlie to gouerne them according to the lawes of the kingdome; and this was the

sume of the Commissioners speiche, the 2d day and session of this assembley.

The 17 of Aguste, in the eghte session of this assembley, being Saterday, episcopacey was, by the assembley, totally remoued out of the churche of Scotland, and the 5 generall assemblies establishing them, declared null, and ther office contrarey the constitutione of this churche at the reformatione. The acte being drawen wpe and read, some contrawersey did arrysse anent some passages in it, reflecting one the assembley holdin at Glasgow, 1638, wich being omitted for his Maiesties satisfaction, Traquair condescendit verbally to the said acte, and promissed to giue wnto the clercke, in wreat, the declaratione of his consent, and that he should ratifie this acte in the ensewing parliament.

This assembley sate from the 12 of this mounthe of Aguste, wntill the 30 day of this same at night, wich wer eghteine dayes; and Traquaire, his Maiesties Commissioner, assented particularly to eurey one of ther actes, and continewed with them to the end of the last session.

The nixt Gen: Assembley was indicted by his Maiesties Commissioners consent, to be holdin at Aberdeine, 28 of Julij, in the followinge zeire, 1640.

The assembley now endit, the parliament sate doune the 31 of Agust, 1639, altho by his Maiestie indicted to the 20 day, and continued 3 seuerall

dayetts to this day, one wich it was solemlie riddin in this following order; wiche becausse it was the last parliament held in this kingdome after the ancient forme, (the royall prærogatiue in show being zet enteire,) I esteeimed it not wnfitt to represent the same to posterity, in its maiestie, with the names of suche as wer members of the same.

First of all, then, did ryde the Commissioners of Burrowes, tuo and tuo, in order, thus:—

| | |
|---|---|
| Queinsferrey, | Iames Dauling, |
| Dornoche, | Walter Mylne, |
| New Galloway, | Robert Gordon, |
| Lauder, | Mr Alex. Home, |
| Ruglen, | Dauid Spens, |
| Forres, | Mr Jo: Dumbar, |
| Cullane, | George Hempesfeild, |
| Northberuick, | George Home, |
| Rothesay, | Mathew Spens, |
| Forfar, | Johne Mylne, |
| Narne, | Johne Tulloche, |
| Bamffe, | Androw Baird, |
| Culrosse, | Archbald Mercer, |
| Taine, | Thomas Mackculloche, |
| Craile, | Ninian Hamilton, |
| Peibles, | Ia: Williamsone, |
| Elgyne, | Mr Io: Douglas, |
| Lanarcke, | Gedione Iacke, |
| Renfrew, | Johne Sprewell, |

| | |
|---|---|
| Dunbartane, | John Semple, |
| Dumbar, | Jo: Purwais, |
| Selkirke, | William Scot, |
| Anstruther West, | Io: Tullousse, |
| Dumfermling, | Ia: Read, |
| Pittinveime, | Ia: Airthe, |
| Vigtonne, | Patrick Ahannay, |
| Kircubright, | Will: Glendininge, |
| Iedward, | Io: Rutherford, |
| Irwine, | Mr Rob: Barclay, |
| Brechin, | Rob: Dempster, |
| Kingorne, | Mr Rob: Cuninghame, |
| Innerkethinge, | Marke Kinglesey, |
| Brunt Iyland, | George Gardyne, |
| Inuernesse, | Duncane Forbess, |
| Drumfreis, | Io: Irweinge, |
| Anstruther Easter, | Io: Alexander, |
| Coupar, | Dauid Andersone, |
| Montrosse, | Robert Keithe, |
| Kircaldey, | Io: Williamson, |
| Dyserte, | Dauid Sympsone, |
| Hadintone, | Mr George Gray, |
| Aire, | Io: Osburne, |
| Glasgow, | Patrick Bell, |
| St. Andrewes, | Io: Lepar, |
| Linlithgow, | Ia: Glen, |
| Stirlinge, | Thomas Bruce, |
| Aberdeene, | Mr Alex: Jeffray, |

| | |
|---|---|
| Dundie, | Ia: Fletcher, |
| Perthe, | Roberte Arnott, |
| Edinbrughe, | Io: Smythe, |
| | Richard Maxswoll. |

After the Burrowes, the Commissioners of Shyres did ryde tuo and tuo, in order, thus: one riche footte clothes, all of blacke weluett,

| | |
|---|---|
| Sutherland, | Robert Murray of Sanziedaill, |
| Nairne, | Laird of Wynres, |
| Bamffe, | Laird of Frendraught, |
| | Laird of Crombie, |
| Elgyne and Forres, | Laird of Innes, |
| Inuernesse, | La: Streicheine, |
| | La: of Tarbatt, |
| Stirlinge, | La: of Keire, |
| | La: of Polmais, |
| Drumfreis and Anandaile, | La: of Lage, |
| | La: of Hempesfeild, |
| Vigtone, | La: of Large, |
| | La: of Kilhilte, |
| Bute, | La: of Keames, |
| Argyle, | La: Achinbreek, |
| | La: of Lamond, |
| Linlithgow, | La: of Dundas, |
| | La: of Ricarton, |
| Clackmanan, | La: of Sauchie, |
| | Sr Tho: Hope, iunior, |

| | |
|---|---|
| Kincardyne, | La: of Morphie, |
| | La: of Balmaine, |
| Forfar, | La: Aldebar, |
| | La: of Dun, |
| Perthe, | La: of Moncreiffe, |
| | La: of Freland, |
| Aberdeene, | La: Lesley Forbess, |
| | La: of Kemnay, |
| Aire, | La: Cuninghamehead, |
| | La: of Cesnocke, |
| Ranfrow, | La: of Houstone, |
| | La: of Newuarke, |
| Lanarke, | La: of Lamington, |
| | La: of Minto, |
| Peibles, | La: of Blackbaroney, |
| | La: of Stanoppes. |
| Selkirke, | La: of Haninge, |
| | La: of Wittsted, |
| Roxbrughe, | Cauers Douglas, |
| | La: of Stitchill, |
| Berwicke, | La: of Wederburne, |
| | La: of Blacader, |
| Hadington, | La: of Waughton, |
| | La: Prestone, |
| Fyffe, | La: of Camuo, |
| | La: of Ederney, |
| Edinbrughe, | La: of Lugtone, |
| | La: of Nidrie, |

Nixt to the Commissioners of the seuerall Shyres of the kingdome, followed the Lordes; the eldest in place and dignity had the right hand, and one his lefte did the youngeste ryde: as

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| Balcarras | and | Kircubrighte, |
| Forrester | and | Ihonstone, |
| Dalzeill | and | Napeir, |
| Malueill | and | Cranstone, |
| Couper | and | Burlie, |
| Balmerino | and | Loudoun, |
| Boyde | and | Ogiluey, |
| Elphingston | and | St. Claire, |
| Zester | and | Lindesay. |

Viscount Stormont ryde alone.

Earles.

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| Dalhousie, on hes right hand, | | Wymes, |
| Southesck | and | Queinsburey, |
| Kinnoule | and | Louthean, |
| Lauderdail | and | Anandaile, |
| Seaforte | and | Galloway, |
| Hadingtone | and | Kelley, |
| Tullibardyne | and | Kingorne, |
| Vigtone | and | Dumfermling, |
| Perthe | and | Home, |
| Linlithgow | and | Cassiles, |
| Eglintone | and | Montrosse, |
| Rothes | and | Airthe. |

Mar did ryde alone.

Earle of Roxbrughe, as Lord Priuey Seall, did ryde after all the Earles; and if the Lord Thesaurer had not beine Commissioner, he should haue had the right hand of him.

Suorde caried by the Earle of Sutherland.

Scepter carried by the Earle of Craufurd.

Croune carried by the Earle of Argyle.

The Earle Marishall did not ryde wpe, bot in the doune coming he did ryde one the left hand of the suord. He receaued the Commissioner at the parl: housse dore, and conducted him to the throne.

Sex trumpetts clothed in scarlett and gold lace, tuo and tuo.

Sex Pursueuants, 2 and 2, in ther coattes of office.

Sex Herauldes, tuo and tuo, in ther coattes.

His Maiesties tuo Gentlemen Vshers, and in the midle betuix them did ryde Lyone Kinge of Armes.

The Lord Linton carring his Maiesties commissione in a crimsone veluett bage.

Laste of all come his Maiesties Commissioner, Traquaire, ryding one a riche caparisone, enuironed withe 16 Gentlemen, his frinds, beareheadit.

A litle after the Commissioner, the Lord Marques of Huntley did ryde in his parliament robes.

The Maissers of Session one eache syde gaurded the suord and scepter, and the Maissers of Counsell the croune. In this order did they ryde from the

palace of Holyrudhousse to the corner of St. Geilles churche, quher they dismounted from ther horsses, and in order entred the parliament closse towardes the housse.

Mr Alexander Hendersone preached to the parliament; and after the sermon was endit, the Commissioner made a shorte speiche, shewing his Maiesties gratious goodnes to his people in conuocatting this parliament, for establishing of peace and tranquillity in this kingdome; then Mr Alex: Gibsone, one of the clerckes of the parliament, read his commissione aloude.

Therafter they arrosse and remoued to the grate chamber, ore inner housse, for electing the Lordes of the Artickells, at wich they stayed till 7 a clocke at night.

Lordes chossen for the Artickells:

Marques Huntley,
Earle Argyle,
Earle Marishall,
Earle Rothes,
Earle Montrosse,
Earle Lauderdaile,
Earle Southescke,
Lord Lindesay.

Commissioners of shyres chosen one the Artickells:

James Lione of Aldebar,
Sr Will: Douglas of Cauers,

Sr Alex: Innes of the same,
Laird of Keir, Stirlinge,
Sr Robert Grhame of Morphie,
Sr Patricke Hepburne of Waghtone,
Sr Johne Dundas of that same,
Sr Robert Greire of Lage.

Commissioners of burrowes wiche wer chossen to to be one the Artickells, wer:

| | |
|---|---|
| Edinbrughe, | Johne Smythe, |
| Dundie, | James Fletcher, |
| Glasgow, | Patrick Bell, |
| Aberdeene, | Mr Alex: Jeffray, |
| Stirlinge, | Thomas Bruce, |
| Linlithgow, | James Glen, |
| Irwinge, | Mr Robert Barclay, |
| Dumbartane, | Johne Semple. |

The parliament satte at the mounthe of September, wntill the fourthe day of October, and concludit nothing. Wiche day, intimatione was made at the crosse of Edinbrughe by a heraulde, that the parliament was to ryde, and closse the 8 day of October.

Then wes it againe continued from the 8 to the 14 of October; then from the 14 to Thursday the 17; fourtly, from the 17 day to the 22; fyftly, from the 22 day to the 25 day; 6ly, to the 28 day; 7ly, to the 30 day; 8ly, to the last of this mounthe of October; and 9ly, by this same Rosse herauld, the

parliament wes continued till the 14 day of Nouember. This last warrand, as all the former wer, was subscriued,

Traquair, Com$^{rius}$.

The last of this mounthe of October, three new created Earles wer called befor the priuey counsaile, and receauid ther patents; viz. William Hamiltone, 2d brother to James, Marques of Hamilton, created Earle of Lanrick; James, Lord Ogiluey, creatted Earle of Airlie; and Robert, Lord Dalzeell, created Earle of Carnwathe. This same day, S$^{r}$ Johne Carnegey receaued a patent to be Lord Ethay, and S$^{r}$ Patricke Ruthuen, Lord Ruthuen of Etricke.

Traquaire, finding the 14 of Nouember (the day by his proclamatione he hade ordained the parliament to ryde) to approche, was now at the last forced to put ane end to all his iuglinge; and without concluding aney thing all this tyme, to the grate dishonor of the Kinges Ma$^{tie}$, and præiudice of the kingdome, at last to adiorne the parliament the tent tyme, to the 2d day of Junij, 1640; and that by a commissione wnder the priuey seall, without aney proclamation ore other order at all, (the lyke neuer being practissed in this natione). This warrant wes brought to the housse quher thesse of the Artickells sate, and wes offred to the clercke, Mr Alexander Gibsone of Durie, to read; quho refussed it. Bot

by all the members of parliament ther was a protestatione read aganist both the forme and maner of it, in presence of the Lord Priuey Seall, and a copey therof offred to him; and immediatly they dissolued.

The parliament no souner dissolued, bot the Commissioner, Traquaire, posts wpe to courte, fraughted with sinistrows informations aganist the proceidings of the couenanters, and in eloquent tearmes befor his Maiestie and his priuey counsaill of England, stiflie denayes all, with grate othes, he had done in assembley, ore that he had assented to aney thing; bot to the contrarey, exageratts all the couenanters deportment and actinges, as tending to the destruction of the fundamentall lawes of the kingdome, and ouerthrow of monarchicall gouerniment; and makes eurey molehill a montane. Neuerthelesse his Maiestie was pleased to signifie to the Lordes heire, that he wold keepe one eare opin to ther just griuances and complaintes; wiche moued the estaites to send wpe the Earle of Dumfermling and Lord Loudon, to enforme his Ma^tie^ of all ther proceidinges, both in assembly and parliament, and quhat was treulie acted ther bothe by his Commissioner and them; bot they coming to London, contrair his Maiesties promisse, fand the face of the courte altogider changed, and they debarred from accesse, not beinge so muche as admitted to speake in ther auen defence; quherof the estaites of this

kingdome being aduertissed, conueind at Edinbrughe, the 22 of Nouember this zeire, and sent one Mr William Cuninghame with this followuing remonstrance and suplicatione to his Maiestie, and tuo letters, one to Traquair and the other to the Lord Marques of Hamiltone.

To the Kinges Most Excellent Maiestie, the Remonstrance and Suplicatione of the Noblemen and Commissioners of Shyres and Burrowes, his Maiesties good subiects of the Kingdome of Scotland:—Sheuinge,

That quher the grate want of his Ma$^{ties}$ royall presence at this heighe courte of parliament, as we haue at other tymes experienced, hath beine apprehendit by our aduersaries, for a fitt opportunity to ther informations and hard impressions aganist our proceidinges in parliament, as trenching vpone his Maiesties sacred and inviolable authority; as not warranted by the fundamentall lawes, and laudable practisses of this your Maiesties ancient and natiue kingdome, ore as contrair to the promisses and remonstrances wich wer made to your Ma$^{tie}$ by humble subiectes in the treuthe of ther hartes, and wer in the same sense gratiouslie accepted by your Maiesty. And altho, to our comon regrate, and the suspending of our hopes and humble desyres, your

Maiestie hath thought meitt to giue order to your Heighe Commissioner to prorogat the parliament; zet suche hathe beine your Ma^ties visdome, goodnes and iustice, (wich in all humble thankfulnes shall euer be remembred by ws,) that your Maiestie hath keipt one eare for ws, and wold not harkin and giue place in your royall harte, to the suggestions and oblo-quies of our enimies, till the resones of our proceid-inges wer made knowen from ourselues; and wee should haue the fauor of full heringe; and for this end, it was your Maiesties royall pleasure to permitt and allow the estaittes of parliament to send some of ther nomber to giue your Maiestie trew informa-tione; wich being conceaued by them for a sufficient varrant, made them to directe tuo noblemen, the Earle of Dumfermling and Lord of Loudoune to your Maiesties courte, instructed with full commissione to that effecte. Bot since your Maiestie did iudge it not conuinent, to grante wnto them accesse and audience at that tyme; wee now, from the sense of the distracted conditione of your Maiesties natiue kingdome, wich wee nothing doubte bot your Ma-iesty will, in your tender and fatherly caire compas-sionat, doe in all earnistnesse desyre, and in all hu-mility suplicat, that your Ma^tie may be pleassed vpone this our declaratione, that wee intend nothing bot quhat shall meritt approbatione at the throne of your Maiesties justice, to giue commandiment for

the proceiding of the parliament, that therby our eiuells may be cured befor they be past remedey; maney dangerous consequences may be preuented; and the troubled estaite of this kirke and kingdome speedily settled; wich is the longinge desyre and vniversal expectatione of all your Maiesties peaceable subiectes. Ore if your Ma^tie shall thinke it necessarey for your furder satisfactione, aganist all exceptions, to make particular enquyrie, and take notice of the reasons of our proceidinges and demandes from our auen mouthes, wiche wee shall be most willing to rander. In that caisse, wee are confident that your Maiesties royall eares will be in the meane tyme shutte aganist all the sinister informations of suche men as are fallin oute with the tymes, and think our comon calamities a mitigatione of ther auen iuste suffringes; and doe humblie intreat, that your Maiesty may be pleassed to giue signification of your royall will heiranent; and to grant warrand to send some from ws to your Maiesties presence, that so soune as may be, the parliament longe since begune by your Maiesties indiction, may, by your Maiesties wisdome and goodnes, haue the wished conclusion, to your Maiesties honor, and the ioyfull acclamatione of the quhole kingdome.

To his Maiesties Commissioner, then at courte, Traquaire, (least they should seime to neglecte him,) the couenanters wreat this subsequent letter:—

Pleis your Grace,

Least wee should omitt aney deutie that becometh humble and loyall subiectes, we haue sent vpe our humble suplication, that if his Maiestie shall not be pleassed to giue commandiment for the proceiding of the parliament, his Maiesty may be pleased, by his royall warrant, to allow some of our nomber to come to his royall presence, that wee may make knowen from ourselues, the reasons of our proceidinges in parliament; wiche wee conceaue not onlie to be the fairest way for ws, bot also to be most aggriable to his Maiesties intentions. We expecte more kyndly and wnpartiall dealling from your Grace, by your mediation with his Maiestie in present, then wee haue found this tyme past heire in his Maiesties abscence; and that you will labor to remoue impediments, if aney can be imagined, and procure not onlie accesse, bot a gratious anssuer to the gentleman, the presenter. So muche your Grace oueth to your natiue countrey, wich in this is the suplicant; so muche with the Kinges Maiesties honor, least, contrair to his Maiesties wounted benignity, it be noysed abroad that his Maiestie hath repelled a suplicatione of this kynd; and so muche to yourselue, and your auen place, for wiche youre Grace knoweth it is no lesse proper to see that our humble desyres be brought befor his Maiestie, then it wes incumbent to your Grace to receaue them yourselue,

quhill you wer heire. Thus, as it is the earnist desyre, so it is the confidence and expectation of

Your Graces frindes and seruants.

Edinbrughe,
22 Nouember, 1639.

The Lord Loudoun, in name of the estaites, wes commandit to wreat to the Lord Marques Hamilton, with Mr William Cuninghame, this subsequent letter :—

My most honored and noble Lord,

Albeit the Earle of Dumfermling and I could not haue the happines to be admitted to his Maiesties presence; zet now the parliament being prorogat by his Maiesties Commissioner to a longe day, and the dangerous and deplorable conditione of this kingdome requyring a spedey remedey, wich so far as our iudgement can reache, can be no other then by determination of the parliament; Mr William Cuninghame is sent wpe with a petition, humblie craueing that his Maiestie may be gratiouslie pleased to command that the parliament may proceid and determine to ratifie the actes of the assembley, and for doing of suche other thinges as may conduce for the good and peace of the kingdome; or if his Maiestie be informed that ther is aney thing demandit in parliament, quherat his Maiestie takes exceptione, or hes scruples, that his Maiestie may

allow suche as shall be sent from hence to come to his Maiestie to cleire the lawfullnes of ther proceidinges, and the reasons of ther demandes; for procuring quherof (befor eiuells grow to the extremetie of irreparable losse,) I am confident your (Lo:) will be ane intercessor at his Maiesties handes; nather will I wsse aney argument to persuade your (Lo:) wther then the faithfull and trew affection you carrey towardes his Maiesty, and the good and peace of this his ancient and natiue kingdome, wich in this perplexed conditione, is treulie the suplicant that doeth implore his Maiesties fatherlie and royall compassion, and your (Lo:) mediation; and quhat I presume to wreat to your (Lo:) for this end, is not from myselue alone, bot also in name of the quhole noblemen and gentlemen quho are heire, of quhom no man shall be more redey to doe your (Lo:) seruice then

Your (Lo:) humble Seruant,

LOUDON.

Edinburghe,
22 Nouember, 1639.

Obitts, this zeire, of eminent personages, wer, first, in the mounthe of Januarij, 1639, Robert Douglas, Wiscount Belheauen, sometyme Master of the Horses to Henrey, Prince of Walles, quho depart-

ed this lyffe at his duelling housse, neire Glasgow, the 5 day of this mounthe; to quhosse memorey his heires hes erected a staitly monument of whyte marble in the abey churche of Holyrudhousse.

The 13 of Maij, 1639, deyed Ladey Anna Murray, Wiscountesse of Stormont, 2d sister to Sr Androw Murray of Balwaird, knight, and wyffe to Mungo Murray, Wiscount of Stormont, Lord Scone, by quhome shoe had no issew. Shoe wes interred at Scone, without aney funerall ceremoney, the 23d of this same mounthe.

Thomas Erskyne, first Earle of Kelley, Wiscount Fenton and Lord Dirletone, First Gentleman of the Bed Chamber to K. Ja: the 6, and Knight of the Order of the Garter; he departed this lyffe at London, in the mounthe of Junij, this zeire, 1639, aged 73. Hes corpes being enbalmed, wer brought by sea to Scotland, and interred at Pittinweeme abey, without aney funerall ceremoney, 23 Julij, this same zeire.

In this same mounthe of Junij, deyed Ladey Margarett Balfoure, wyffe to Roberte, 2d Lord Balfoure of Burlie, and onlie daughter and heire to Michaell, Lord Balfoure of Burlie, at Edinbrughe. Shoe wes interrid in the buriall of her antcesters, at Orwell churche, without funerall ceremoney, this zeire, 1639.

Aboute the midle of September, this zeire, 1639,

deyed at Edinbrughe, of a spotted fewer, George St. Clare, Master of Berridaille, grandchyld to and heire apparent to George, Earle of Cathnes; and wes interred at the abbey churche of Holyrudehousse, without aney funerall ceremoney.

The 14 of September, this same zeire, 1639, deyed Robert, Lord Semple; and wes interrid amongest his antecesters, without aney funerall ceremoney.

The 7 of Nouember, this same zeire, deyed at Edinbrughe, Ladey Margarett Erskyne, 3d daughter to Ihone, Earle of Mar, Lord Thesaurer of Scotland, Countesse of Kingorne, wyffe to Ihone Lyone, 2d Earle of Kingorne, by quhom shoe had issew diuersse childrene, bot all of them deyed befor herselue; her corpes wer enbalmed, and solemley interred in the comon sepulture of that famiiley, at the churche of Glamis, in the mounthe of Februarij, 1640.

Aˢ 16 Regni Regis Carolj, et Sal: 1640.

The 25 of the mounthe of Februarij, 1640, the magistratts of Edinbrughe receaued a letter from his Maiesty to be assistant to Capitane Slingesby and Capitane Shipeman, quho had brought by sea from London 300 souldiers, and a grate dealle of all sortes of amunitions, to put in Edinbrughe castle.

Charles R^x^,

Trustie and weell beloued, wee greit you weell. Quheras wee haue thought fitt to send some men and amunitione to our castle of Edinbrughe, wee doe heirby will and command you, vpone your allegiance to ws, and vpone the paine of incurring the punishment of heighe treassone, not onlie to suffer the said men and amunitione to be furwith landit and sauely conwayed to our said castle, by suche number and parcells, and at suche tymes as the bearir heirof shall directe; bot lykwayes to be ayding and assistinge in the said seruice to Capitane Slingesbey and Capitane Shipeman, and suche others to quhom wee haue committed the charge of transporting and deliuering the samen. And to this purposse wee doe heirby straitly charge and command you to causse boattes to be immediatly sent from Leithe to oure shipes, to receaue and bring one shore the said men and amunitione; and quhen they shall be landit, to causse a strong gaurd to conway them sauelie, and see them putt into our said castle; and to suppresse and resiste aney insolencey ore oppositione that shall be made to this oure seruice; the disturbers quherof wee doe heirby requyre you to punishe exemplarlie, as in a caisse of heighe tressone; and wee doe heirby will and requyre you to giue ws a spedie accompte of your diligence and proceidinges, and that ze faill not in

aney of the premisses, as ze will anssuer the contrarey at your wttermost perrill. Giuen at our courte of Whytehall, the 22 of Januarij, 1640.

Capitane Shipeman, with three hundereth souldiers, and Patrick, Lord Etricke, (formerlie called Generall Ruthuen) with them as gouernour, with a werey grate quantity of amunitions of all sortes, entred Edinbrughe castle without aney lett ore impediment; the estaites giuing way to ther entrey, not onlie to pleasse the King, bot lykwayes to saue themselues from the obloquie of ther enimies. Bot maney mounthes wer not past quhen they did repent quhat they had done; quhen, as Etricke, with hes grate ordinance, begude to thunder one the toune.

Aboute the latter end of Maij, the estaites did begin to beleauguere the castle of Edinbrughe, and blocke the same wpe around; and in the begining of the mounthe of Junij, the castle did begin in hostile maner to shoote at the toune; and in ten dayes therafter, the toune, from all ther fortes, did shootte at them, and diuersse wer killed one bothe sydes.

The eleuenthe of this mounthe of Junij, the parliament mett at Edinbrughe, and did electe Robert, Lord Burlie, to be ther president in this sessione of parliament, in respecte of the abscence of the Kinges Commissioner. This sessione of parliament sate onlie eghte dayes, and in it wer 39 sta-

tutes enacted, all of them printed, some quherof wer of werey grate consequence; namlie, the second acte anent the constitutione of that parliament, and all subsequent parliaments. By this acte, bischopes, abottes, zea all maner of clergiemen quhatsomeuer, (formerlie called the thrid estait) wer foreuer excludit from being one of the three estaits of parliament; and the 3 estaites, by this same acte, are declared to be noblemen, barrons ore the commissioners of shyres and burrowes, in all tyme cominge; this acte lyke anulls and rescindes all former actes quherby churchemen, wnder quhatsomeuer tytle, wer declared the 3d estaite of the kingdome. Bot least I should ouerwearey the reader, I haue heir sett doune ane index of thesse actes wiche are of gratest concernment.

Thrid acte, anent choysinge committees out of eurey estaite; this is the first positiue law for committees.

Fourte acte, ratifing the acte of the generall assembley, haldin at Edinbrughe, in the mounthe of Aguste, 1639, made wpone the 7 day of the said mounthe, and in the 8 session of the assembley, intituled, anent the sex causes of our bypast eiuells.

Fyfte acte, anent the ratificatione of the couenant, and of the assemblie of Edinbrughe, haldin Aguste, 1639; ther supplication, acte of counsaill and acte of assemblie, concerning the couenant.

Sexte acte, recissorey; so called in respecte it rescindes all former actes of parliament, wich grantes to the kirke ore kirkemen of quhatsomeuer sorte, aloued or disaloued, as representing her or in her name, the preuiledge of ryding and wotting in parliament, as præiudiciall to her liberties, and incompatitible with her spirituall nature; as also the said acte declares, that the sole and onlie power and jurisdictione within this kirke, standes in the kirke of God, as it is now reformed, and in the generall, prowinciall and presbeterian assembleyes, with sessions of the kirke, established by acte of parliament in Junij 1592, cap. 140, &c.

Seuinthe acte, wes a discharge of the Christmisse vacance, with ane ordinance appoynting the session to sitt doune the 1 day of Nouember, and rysse the last of Februarij; and therafter to sitt doune the first day of Junij, and rysse the first of Julij, zeirlie.

Eghte acte, aganist the Kinges Maiesties large manifesto, condemning it as fallse in maney thinges, full of wntreuthes and lyeies, derogatorey to his Maiesties honor and præiudiciall to his loyall subiectes; and in effecte a fyrebrand to incensse the princes furey aganist his people, &c. In it is conteined the proceidinges of James, Duck Hamiltone, his Maiesties Heighe Commissioner in the zeires 1638, wntill the mounthe of Agust 1639, penned by Doctor Walter Balcanquell, Deane of

Durseme, quho did attend the Duck as his chapleine all the tyme he was in Scotland, in show; bot indeid he was Canterburies spay, put as a watcheman ouer the Commissioners actions and deportment, by him and the courte faction. This same Balcanquell did communicat intelligence of all that past in this kingdome, with Segnior Georgio Con, the Popes legat, then resident at the courte of England also, as some of his intercepted letters can beare record.

Nynthe acte, called statutarie, ordaining parliaments to be holdin euery three zeires.

Tenthe acte, anent the keepers of the castells of Edinbrughe, Streueling and Dumbartane, wich ought not to be comitted to aney, bot to suche persons as are knowen and approued, by the quhole coursse of ther lyffe, to be trew and faithfull subiects to his Maiestie, and trustie and weill affected countrymen, louing and tendring the peace, prosperitie and good of the quhole kingdome, and the preseruatione and aduancement of the trew religione reformed, now therin, by Godes prouidence, established and professed, and intertaining of vnititie betuix the King and his subiectes.

Eleuenthe acte, anent the production of the publicke registers and recordes of parliament, the first session of eache parliament.

Threteinthe acte discharges the granting of pro-

tections by the Lordes of his Maiesties priuey counsell and exchequer. I haue omitted the 12 acte, in respecte it onlie does discharge aney proxie to haue wott in parliament for euer heirafter; as also, that no forraine nobleman haue place and voyce in parl: wnlesse they haue ten thousand merkes of land rent within the kingdome.

Fourteinthe acte, anent the exchequer, declaring the same to be onlie judges to matters concerninge the managing of the Kinges rents and casualties. This acte was made to crube Traquaire, then Lord Thesaurer, quho had assumed to himselue a boundlesse libertie of medling and disposing wpone mens estaites, quher he or his followers and supports could alledge the King to pretend the werey least intresse, to grate præiudice and wtter wndoing of the subiecte.

Fyfteinthe acte, appoyntes all griuances to be giuen in in plaine parliament, and no other wayes, in respecte of the grate hurte and damnage the leidges receaued formerly, by giuing in ther griuances to the clercke register.

Sexteine acte, suppressing the distinction of spirituall and temporall Lordes of the Session. This acte rescindet and anulled that artickell of the 5 parl: of King Ia: 5, anent the institution of the Colledge of Justice; and for euer heirafter excludit all churchmen from being Lordes of the Session.

Seuinteinthe acte, aganist leiseing-makers of quhatsomeuer quality, office, place or dignity. This acte was purposlie made to catche Traquaire, the Thesaurer, Sr Johne Hay, Clercke Register, Sr Robert Spotswood, President of the Session, Maxswoll, Bischope of Rosse, and otheres, quho by rantring and lying had done muche mischeiffe to this kingdome; and in effecte had giuen maney bad informations to his Maiesty and counsell of England, contrarey to the treuthe and quhat was really done and acted by the couenanters.

Eghteine acte, anulling wnlaufull proclamations made vnder the paine of treason, commanding thinges vniust and vnlawfull, tending to the ouerthrow and preiudice of the lawes and liberties of kirke and kingdoume.

Nynteinthe acte, explaning the preceidinge actes of parliament made aganist bandes and conuentions amongest subiects; as also declaring the bandes and conuentions made and keept since the begining of the present trowbelles, to be legall and lawfull.

The 38 acte, and 19 of this index, is ordaining the quhole subiectes and leidges of this kingdome to obey, manteine and defend the conclusions, actes and constitutions of this present session of parliament, and to subscriue the band appoynted for that effecte.

The session of parliament satt eghte dayes, and

amongest maney other statutes, enacted thir 19, or rather 20, aboue wrettin, wich are thesse most memorable to be recommendit to posterity, as exhibitting the reall grattest change at one blow that euer hapned to this churche and staite thesse 600 zeires baypast; for in effecte it ouerturned not onlie the ancient state gouernment, bot fettered monarchie with chynes, and sett new limitts and marckes to the same, bezond wich it was not legally to proceide.

This sessione of parl: being at ane end, the parl: by acte wes declared to be current (as the laweyers speikes) to the 19 day of the mounthe of Nouember, 1640, this same zeire; wiche day it was againe appoynted to sitt doune at Edinbrughe, or quher it should happin to be appoynted to be holdin for the tyme.

In Julij, this zeire, the spur of Edinbrughe castle wes blowen wpe, and a resonable breache made; bot the losse of eghte men, and the wounding of 2 commanders, made the defendantes to take courage, and to make the place good againe with basketts filled with earthe.

In this same mounthe, the lyne of circumvallatione being finished, and the castle now quholly blockett wpe, they played hard wpone it from three werey stronge battries; the first quherof was at Robert Dauisons housse in the Castle hill; the second in the Grayfryar churcheyaird; and the 3d at the

West kirke. The peices of batrie wer brought from Holland, some of wich shote 36 and 24 pound ball.

It must not be forgottin how that the Earle of Argyle, in the begining of this same mounthe, with 5000 men, tooke the housse of Airlie, (from wich the Lord Ogiluey, tuo dayes befor hes coming, had fled). This housse he flighted, destroyed all the planting, and plundred the quhole poore tenants and landes belonging to the Earle of Airlie.

Argyle, in his dounecoming throughe Athole, so terrified thosse that formerlie stood for the Kinge, by taking the Earle of Athole, young Gairntilley, Sr Thomas Steuarte, and Mr Jo: Steuarte, sone to the Commissarey of Dunkelden, and aboute a dissone more of the most actiue and leadinge men in Athole. The Earle he sent prissoner to Stirling castle, and the rest to Edinbrughe, onlie one Jo: Hendersone, Chamberlaine to the Earle of Athole, he caused fetter with irons. He made the Atholians pay ten thousand pound for the charges of his armey, with the tent and tuentie pennie of ther estaites, as the rest of the kingdome had formerlie done; as also to send southe to the armey a regiment of 500 men, wnder the command of the Earle of Athole himselue. In this expeditione he tooke nothing bot quhat he payed for, except from suche as stoode out aganist the couenant. So he returned

and disbandit his armey, aboute the 27 of Julij, this same zeire. In this expeditione he wssed exacte discipline, and the day befor he disbandit, he caussed execut for or 5 for robing and stealling.

At this same werey time that Argyle wes scurging the heighlanders, Colonell Robert Monro was commandit north, with the tytle of Maior Generall, and with him a thousand footte; bot quhen he cam to Aberdeine, he was recrutted with ane addition of 500 footte more, and tuo troupes of horsse, commandit by Capitane Forbesse. His first exployt was the apprehend of 26 citicens of Aberdeine, that wold not subscriue the couenant; thesse he sent prissoners to Edinbrughe, wnder a gaurde, quher they wer all shutte wpe in closse prissone; then tooke he the housse of Drum, and sent the Laird therof, and his brother Robert, bothe prissoners to Edinbrughe. Therafter he tooke 15 or 16 barrons and gentlemen, that wold not subscriue the couenant, and sent them wnder sure gaurdes prissoners to Edinbrughe, to be taught by the committee of estaites to speake ther auen countrey language. Monro manteind his armey one thesse gentlemens estaites; and for the superplus of the samen, he was compteable to the committee of estaites at Edinbrughe.

After this Monro crossed Spey, and lay doune befor the castele of Spynie, wich at his first coming

he tooke, and the Bischope of Murray prissoner therin; the place being wnfurnished bothe of men and amunitione. He tooke the Bischope with him, and putt a garisone in his castle.

From Spynie, Monro recrossed the riuer Spey, and with all hostility plundred the Marques of Huntlies landes, tooke the castle of Strathbolgie, and putt a garisone in it. He tooke offe Huntlies landes tuo thousand horsse and catle, forby maney thousandes of sheepe, and therof keept ane opin markett at Strathbolgie, and solde them backe to ther ouners at 54sh. Scottes the peice. From Strathbolgie he marches, the 2d of Agust, this same zeire, to Bamffe, quher he playes the deuill, and demolishes the Lord Bamffes housse, wich wes both faire and staitly, and a grate ornament to that pairt of the kingdome. Heire I leue him plundring and destroying the policey of the land; and reducing all thesse that formerlie danced after Huntlie and Bamffes fidling (quho called themselues the Kinges frinds) to the obedience of the couenant.

The 28 day of Julij, this zeire, the generall assembley sat doune at Aberdeine, quherin Mr Androw Ramsay, one of the ministers of Edinbrughe, wes chosen moderator. It satte wntill Wedinsday at night, the 5 of Agust, quherin was no bussines of aney consequence handled, bot onlie a persecutione aganist al suche ministers as did not rellishe the

couenant weill, was raissed; and the execution ther-of remitted to a comittee of ministers and reuling elders.

The 21 of Aguste, this zeire, the Scottes armey crossed the riuer Tueed on Fryday, and entred England in the eiuning; and one Saterday in the morning they wer mustered, 200 companies of footte, 4000 horsse, and 2500 bagagers.

Sr Alexander Leslie, of Balgonie was Genrall;
Lord Amont, Leiuetenant Generall;
Balzie, Maior Generall;
Sr Alex: Hamilton, Gen: of Artylyzrie;
Col: Jo: Leslie, Gen: Quartermaster.

Ther was in this armey of noblemen, colonells hauing old experimented souldiers, to ther leiuetenants and maiors, the Earles of

Rothes,
Montrois,
Dumfermling,
Kingorne,
Loutheane,
Dalhousie.

And of Lordes and Earles eldest sones that had regiments, ther wer,

Lindesay,
Loudon,
Erskyne,
Montgomerie,

Drumond,
Carnegey,
Elcho.

The Earle of Montrois had tua regiments, one of Perthshyremen, the other of Forfarshyremen.

The armey crossed the riuer Tyne one Thursday the 27 of Aguste, 1640; quhat hapned wnto them 2 dayes befor ther arriuall ther, and ther victorey at Neuburne, take for the surest informatione a letter wrettin by the comittee with the armey, to the committee of the estaites at Edinbrughe:—

The day befor the armey came to the Foord of Tine, called Neuburne, the Generall and Comittee sent tuo letters, one to the Maior of Newcastle, and ane other to the Gouernour, desyring a free passage; wich being caried by a drumer, was refussed to be receaued, and so returned wnopined. Quhen the armey cam to their night leauguer vpone Thursday in the eiuening, the 27 of Aguste, aboute wich tyme the Generall, the Leiuetenant Generall, the Earle of Montrois, Lord Ker, Generall-Maior Lesley and some others, going aboute the feildes towardes the watter, ane Englishe troupe appeired aboue the watter brae, within a shorte distance of them; both haltit, while some more of our horsse came vpe, and then the Englishe returnit againe ouer the watter. It was laite that night befor the armey came to ther quarters; vpon the morrow, the generall command-

it that the shouldiers should be refreshed with wictualls, wich was done according to the prowisione they had. In the afternoone, foure pices of ordinance wer sent to a litle hill one the northe syde of the riuer, ouer aganist the Englishe workes; and trinches wer cast wpe one the other syde of the foord, planted with musqueteires to stope the passage; the Englishe leaguer wes one the wther syde wpone a hill, aboute one myle from the watter, quher the bodey of ther armey wer reckoned to be 2500 horsse, and about 5000 footte. The horsse wer stronge and lustie, and the men weill armed. The Englishe, aboute 12 houres of the day, drew wpe a 11 troupes of horsse in a heughe, a litle be east the foord, quher they stood in order till 2 houres in the afternoone. They had 4 peice of ordinance, wich did begin and play vpone our people quho cam neire the watter syde. The musqueteirs shotte wpone our souldiers aboue 3 houres befor they did shootte one shote at them. The first of ours wer tuo of Colonell Hamiltons traines, wich so amazed thosse at the worke, that they fell doune flat one the ground, as they had beine dead. After this, some of our grate ordinance, and some of our feilding peices wich we planted in conuenient places aboute, did discharge vpone the foottemen that wer in the workes, and hauing killed aboute 20 of them, did so affright them, that all the foottemen fled con-

fusedly; the horssemen coming to second them, ver so beattin with the grate ordinance, that a grate maney of them wer made to flee. This so animatted our souldiers, that horsse and footte vith all possible haist went ouer the watter, and tooke them all prissoners that stayed in the trinches. Maior Ballintyne, with a few of our horssemen, so resolutly charged the Englishe horssemen at the other syde, and they fled at the first charge, and oures folloued them to the hillsyde, quher, after they had drawin themselues vpe to some order, they mounted the hill, and charged the Englishe cauallrie the 2d time. The Generalls Excellencey being one the head of oure troupes, by his grate caire and proudence so managed the bussines, that quhill some of ours wer in disorder and redey to giue backe, he gaue the first charge himselue, and put the rest too it in suche a maner, that the Englishe wer put to the route. All our horsse did not win vpe, bot suche as cam vpe behaued themselues so couragiouslie, that wee know not quhom to comend most.

Sr Thomas Hopes troupe being charged by the Englishe in a straite passage, did so acquyte themselues, that they beatt backe ther enimes, killed maney of them, and tooke some prissoners. Colonell Ramsay, assisted by Colonell Leslie, did second them with als grate courage and resolution as could be; Sr Patricke Macgie and his troupes did ther

parte manfullie; zea, all that cam foruard acted ther pairts resolutely, that if ther had beine more houres of day light, by all appeirance ther had beine more of the enimey killed and takin. It is not certaine how maney of them are slaine and hurte, nather of quhat quality; bot ther are maney of ther armes found. One Charles Porter, sone to Endymion Porter, quho wes coronett to the Lord Conway, is killed, and the standard found. Sr Jo: Digbie, commander of the horsse, and Mr Wolmett, eldest sone to the Lord Wolmett, Seriant Maior Generall, or Commissarey Generall of the Horsse, and Seriant Maior Oneill, and a grate maney more horsse and footte are takin prissoners. One oure syde, sundrie wer hurte; Sr Patrick Macgies sone, and one Thomas Dauling, wer killed, with tuo or three of other troupes. The persutte was so hotte and suddaine, that it wes endit befor our foottemen could come vpe, notwithstanding they made all possible haist. Wpone the morrow after the conflicte, the generall and comittee resolued to wreat a letter to the maior and aldermen of the toune of Newcastle, to craue from them prowisione for the armey; bot in the meane tyme, getting intelligence that all persons of aney not, had abandoned the toune with bage and bagage, some by sea and some by land, they tooke ane other resolution; wherwpone they directed the Shriffe of Teuiotdaile, with a trumpeter, to speake

with the magistrats of the toune, to craue entrey and prouisione, wiche was granted. The generall and comittee entred within the toune one Sunday in the morning, being mett by the maior and aldermen, and conwayed to the maior his housse. After they had planted some horsse and footte to be gaurd within the toune, they desyred the magistrats to prowyde wictualls for the armey. Mr Alexander Hendersone was appoynted to preache in one of the toune kirkes, and Mr Androw Cant in one other, wiche they did accordinglie. After sermon, the committee mett, and ther gratest difficultie was to gett present wictualls for the armey, in respecte the Kinges armey had spent quhat was redey, and the bakers and millers had fled from the toune.

One the morrow, being the last of Aguste, the comittee mett againe, and appoynted a searche to be made for all the magazins and garnaries in the toune, quher they found grate store of cheise, some bisquett, aboundance of raij, beanes, peasse, and werey much amunitione. So wee houpe in God, ere wee depairte heire, our souldiers shall be sufficiently refreshed, and a competent prowisione furnished for a furder marche. The Earle of Lothean is appoynted gouernour of the toune so long as wee stay heire. The prissoners of the comon souldiers wer for the most pairt pressed men, are lett free; the 3 pryme officers are to be disposed one, as ze

shall know heirafter; the horssemen wer putt in prissone wntill they be ransomed.

Thir tuo grate workes, in passing the riuer aganist suche forces and preparations, and in getting entrey into Neucastle, are so miraculously wroght by Gods prouidence, beyond all expectatione, that you and wee haue reasone to giue thankes for it solemly, and it ought to be thankfully remembred to all posterity. In the meane tyme, wee must wsse all ordinarey meines, and prowyde for all inconveniences that may arraysse; that wee losse not that throughe our negligence and laicke of prouidence, wich it hath pleased God to giue ws, so far beyond our merite and expectation. And becausse maney off our souldiers haue rune away, wich may be ane occasione to the quhole armey to mutonie, wherof some run away in quholl companies who wer brought backe, and the tent man hanged; as also our horssemen quho haue had the conflicte are thereby weakened. And in respecte ther was so grate neglecte in not putting out the horsse according to ther rent, wee therfor earnistly intreate your Lordschipes to causse haist thither with all expeditione, als maney horsse and footte for a recruit to ws, als weill for strenthing the armey as securing the passages; and if aney of them vant armes, ze may send als maney with armes as may secure ther passage heither, and lett the rest come without armes, quho shall be pro

wydit heir sufficiently. Lett the men come alonge with the Earle of Marischalls regiment, quho is appoynted to come wpe in all haist; and if Hempesfeild haue aney men at Iedbrughe, or one they way, lett them with all haist. Wee intreat you to wsse all possible meines to haist Generall Maior Monro to the Borders, quher he is to receaue orders; the expeditione he is to be imployed in concernethe the countrey; ze wold therfor with all speed haist him heither, and especially ze wold be cairfull that all that haue run away, and gone backe to Scotland, may be sent hither to the armey with the first quho come, for wnlesse thesse cowardly rascalls be sent backe, it will mightily discourage the haill armey, and giue occasione to thesse that are heire to make a mutinie and run away. Your Lordschipes wold also causse the noblemen and wthers quho haue gottin commissions for managing the shyres, put ther commissions in execution, especially in putting all men betuix 60 and 16 in regiments and companies, that they may be exercissed, and made in readinesse ather to defend themselues or supplie ws quhen neid shall requyre.

And becausse wee should neuer leaue offe to bege for peace, wee haue therfor resolued to send a supplication, to be presented to his Maiestie by the Earle of Lanrickes meines, ore Sr James Gallowayes, to quhome wee haue wreattin a letter, and the sup-

plication therin inclosed; the copey of both wee haue sent to you. The colonells of the regiments of the armey will send you a list of all the runawayes, whom you shall causse send backe or punishe as they deserue; and that they may be the better knowen, wee desyre that ther names may be printed, with ther designations of the paroches and shyres quher they duell, as a marke of infamie wpon them, as they justlie deserue; and after they are printed, causse send them to the seuerall presbeteries of the kingdome, and affixe the same one the mercat cross-es and wther publicke places. All other thinges wee remitt to a furder occasione, and rests,

Your (Lo:) most effectionat frind and seruants,

A. Leslie,

Rothes, Montrois, Dumfermlinge,

Louthean,

Lindesay, Loudon,

Erskyne, Amonte,

Montgomerey,

Drumond, Sr Will: Douglas,

Sr Alex: Hamilton,

Will: Balzie,

Alex: Gibsone,

James Suord,

Heughe Kennedey.

Leauguer, besyde Neucastle,

2d September, 1640.

The Kinges forces thus defaitt, the generall and comitte hauing gained the toune of Newcastle without a blow, refresht ther armey, and wreat a letter to the Earle of Lanricke, laitly made Secretarey for the Scottes affaires, the Earle of Stirling being laitly deceassed, and therin they inclosse a werey humble petitione to be by him presented to his Maiestie. To the Earle of Lanricke they did wreatt thus:—

Noble Lord,

As wee haue euer professed and declared, als weill by our wordes as actiones, that the boundes of our desyres are, and euer shall be, the redresse of our vronges and reparation of our losses; and that wee vill neuer leaue offe in all humility to suplicat his Maiestie for the same; thir hes moued ws now hauing come this lenthe, zet againe humblie to petition his Maiestie to take our causse to consideratione, and grant our desyres. Wee are debarred from sending or carring our suplications in ane ordinarey way, wich makes ws to haue adresse to your Lordschipe, earnistly intreatting your (Lo:) in our names to present this our petition heirin inclosed to his Ma$^{tie}$, and in humility to bege ane anssuer therwnto, to be sent with the bearir to ws, quho shall endeuor to approue ourselues his Maiesties loyall subiectes, and most unwilling to shed aney chris-

tian blood, far lesse the Englishe, quherof wee haue giuen werey good prouffe, by our bygane carriadge, to eurey one quho with violence hath opposed ws; zea euen to thosse that entred in blood with us, and wer takin prissoners, quhom wee haue lettin goe with meat and money. Notwithstanding that all thesse of oures, quho did debord from ther quarters, are miserablie massacared by thesse wee can tearme no otherwayes then cutthrottes. Our behauior to thesse that are in Neucastle can vittnes our intentions, wich is to liue at peace with all, and rather suffer then offend. Wee bought all with our money, and they extortione ws to the triple walew. Ther panicke feare made the most pairt of them flee the toune, and stope ther auen trade; bot wee haue studied to solue ther doubtes, and all our actions shall tend to that wich is iust and right; so wee could wishe they wer so interprett to a trew sence; and quhateuer be the euent of bussines, wee hope the blame shall not lay wpone ws.

Your (Lo:) effectionat
frindes to serue you,

Leauguer, A. Leslie,
2d Sept. 1640. Rothes, Montross,
Lothean, Amont,
Alex: Hamilton,
Will: Douglas,
Ia: Suord.

The Earle of Lanrick receauid this letter at Zorke, and incontinent, after the resait of the same, deliuered to his Ma^tie^ the petition therin inclossed, sent him from the generall and committee of the estaites of parliament, with the Scottes armey, as followeth:—

To the Kinges most excellent Maiestie, the Petition of the Commissioners of the lait Parliament, and wthers of his Ma^ties^ loyall subiects of the kingdome of Scotland:—

Humblie shewethe,

That quher after our maney suffringes this tyme past, extreame necessity hath constrained ws for our releiffe, and obteining our humble and iust desyres, to come intill England, wich, according to our intentions formerlie declared, wee haue in all our iorney liued wpone our auen meines, wictualls and goodes brought alonge with ws; and nather troubling the peace of the kingdome, nor harmeing aney of your Maiesties subiectes, of quhatsomeuer quality, in ther persons or goods; and haue carried ourselues in a most peaceable maner, till wee wer pressed by strenth of armes to put suche forces out of the way, as did, without our deseruing, and as some of them, at the poynt of death, hath confessed, aganist ther auen conscience, oposed our peaceable passage at Neuburne one Tyne, and haue brought ther

auen blood vpone ther auen head, aganist our purpois and desyre exprest in our letters sent to them at Neucastle, for præuenting the lyke or grater inconweniences; that wee may without all furder opposition come to your Maiesties presence, for obteining from your Ma^ties iustice and gudnesse, satisfactione to our just demandes.

Wee, your Maiesties most loyall and most humble subiectes, doe still insist in that submissiue way in petitioning, quhilk wee haue keipt since the begining, and fra wich no prouocation of your Maiesties enimies and ours, nor aduersity we haue befor susteined, nor prosperous succes can befall ws, shall be able to diuert our myndes; most humblie intreatting your Maiestie wold, in the deipnes of your royall wisdome, consider at least of our pressing griuances, prowyde for the repairing of our wronges and loss, with the adwysse and consent of the estaites of the kingdome of England, conweinet in parliament, satle ane firme and durable peace, aganist all innouations by sea and by land; that wee with cheirfullnesse of harte pay wnto your Maiestie, as our natiue King, all deutifull obedience that can be expected fra loyall subiectes; and that aganist the maney and grate eiuells quhilk at this tyme are thretting both kingdomes. Quherfor all your Maiesties good and louing subiectes tremble to think offe, and quhilk wee beseiche, God Almighty in mer-

cey tymouslie to auert; that your Maiesties throne may be established in the midest of ws in religion and righteousnesse; and your Maiesties gratious anssuer wee humblie desyre, and earnistly waitt for.

The 30 of Agust, this zeire, 1640, being Sunday, the castle of Dunglas wes blowen wpe, wither by accident ore otherwayes, is not werey certaine; bot by all probability, it was done of sett purpois: for the Earle of Hadingtons peadge, ane Englisheman, Eduard Paris by name, wes supposed to be the actor of this mournfull tragidey; for he had in his custodey the keyes of the waulte quher the pouder lay, nather wold my Lord, his master, trust aney with the key bot him. He perished ther amongest the rest, no pairt of him was euer found, bot ane arme, holdinng ane iron spoune in his hand. In this catastrophe, ther perished men of most accompte:—

Thomas, 2d Earle of Hadingtone;

Robert Hamiltone, his brother;

Mr Patrick Hamilton, his basse brother;

Coll: Alex: Erskyne, 2d sone to Johne, 2d Earle of Mar, lait Lord Thesaurer of Scotland;

Sr Johne Hamilton of Readhousse;

Sr Gideon Balzie, of Lochend;

James Inglis, of Inglistoune

Johne Coupare, of Gogar;
Sr Alexander Hamilton, of Innerweick;
Alexander Hamiltone, his sone;
Johne Gattes, Minister of Bunckell;
Leiuetenant Johne Stirlinge;
George Waughe;
Dauid Pringell, Chirurgian;

and about 54 comon seruants, men and women; the wer about 30 gentlemen, aud others wich wer griuously woundit, most of wich recouered.

One thing wounderfull hapned, befor this miserable accident, wich was, that about eighte of the clocke, one the Thursday at night befor the blouing vpe of the housse of Dunglas, ther appeired a verey grate pillar of fyre to arrysse from the northe easte of Dumbar, as appeired to them in Fyffe, who did behold it, and so ascendit towardes the southe, wntill it approached the verticall poynt of our hemespheare, zeilding light as the moone in her full, and by litle euanishing wntill it became lyke a paralaxe, and so quyte euanished aboute 11 of the clocke in the night.

Befor that the Scottes armey, and committee of parliament with them, had petitioned his Ma$^{tie}$ aboute 2 dayes befor, some of the Englische nobilitie did present wnto him the followiug petitione:—

The humble Petition of your Ma^ties most loyall and obedient subiects, whoes names are wnderwreattin, in behalffe of themselues, and diuersse others.

Most gratious Souerainge, the sence of that deutie and seruice wich wee owe to your sacred Ma^tie, and our earnist affection to the good and weilfaire of this realme of England, hath moued ws in all humility to beseiche your royall Maiesty to giue ws leiue to offer to your princely wisdome, the apprehensione wich wee, and others your faithfull subiectes haue conceaued of the grate distemper and danger now threatting the kirk and staite, and your Maiesties royall selue; and of the fittest meines how they may be prewented and remoued.

First, the eiuells and dangers wherby your Ma^tie may be pleased to take notice, are thesse; that your sacred persone is exposed to hazard and danger in the present expeditione aganist the Scotts armey; and by occasione of this varr, your rewenewes much wasted; your subiects much burdenit with aide and conducte money, billitting of souldiers and vther militarey charges; and diuersse rayottes and disorders are committed in seuerall pairts of this your realme, by the souldiers raissed for that seruice; and your haill kingdome is full of feares and discontents.

Secundly, the sundrie innovations in mater of re-

ligion, the othe and canons laitly imposed vpon the cleargie and others your Maiesties good subiects.

Thridly, the grate increasse of poperey, and the imploying of popeisch recusants, and others disaffected to religion, (and by contraire to law established,) in places of power and trust, especially of commanding of men and armes, bothe in field and in sundrie countries of this realme, wheras by lawes they are not permitted to haue armes in ther housse.

Fourtly, the grate mischeiffe that may fall vpone the kingdoome, if the intentions wich haue beine credibly reported of bringing Irishe forces, should take effecte.

Fyftly, the wrging of shipe money, the persecutione of some shriffes in the star chamber for not leueing of it.

Sextly, the heauey charges vpon merchandice, to the discouraging of trades; the multitude of monopolies, and wther patentees, quherby the commodities and manufactories of the kingdome, are much burdenit, to the grate and vniwersall greiuance of your people.

Sevintly, the grate greiffe of your subiects, by the longe intermissione of parliaments, and the laite and former dissoluing of suche as haue bein callit, without the effectes wich otherwayes they might haue produced.

For remedey wherof, and preuenting of the dangers to your royall persone, and to the haill estaite,

They doe in all humility, and faithfullness, beseiche your Maiestie, that ze wold be pleased to sumond a parliament within some shorte and convenient tyme, wherby the causse of thesse and other grate griuances wich your people lay wnder may be takin away, and the authors and counsellers of them may be brought to suche legall trayell and condigne punishment, as the nature of ther seuerall offences shall requyre; and that the present varr may be composed by your Maiesties wisdoome, without blood, in such a maner as may conduce to the honor and saftie of your Maiesties persone, the conforte of your people; and the vnity of both your realmes aganist the comon enimies of the reformed religion; and your Maiesties petioners shall euer pray, &c.

Francis, Bedford; Robert, Essex; Warwick, Rutland, Billingbrooke, Excester, Say and Seall, Mandeweill, Eduard, Haward.

This petitione receauid from his Ma^tie^ the anssuer, that befor the resait of ther petitione, he did weill forsee the dangers that wer threattning himselue and his crounes; and therfor resolued, by the 24 of this mounthe, at Zorke, to sumond all the peires, and with them to consulte quhat in this caisse is fittest

to be done for his auen honor, and the saftie of the kingdome, wher they with the rest may offer aney thing that may conduce to thesse endes.

As for the Scottes petitione, sent by the committee of parliament vith the armey, it receaued onlie this shorte anssuer from Secretarey Lanricke; that his Ma^tie ordained them to send the particular of ther demandes. Wherwpone, by S^r William Fleminge, 2d sone to Johne, Earle of Vigton, the sent to Zorke, the 8 of September, ther demands, in a letter from the committee to the Earle of Lanrick, containing sewin artickells:—

First, that the actes of parliament, haldin second of Junij last, be proclaimed in his Maiesties name.

Second, that the shipes with all damnages by sea, be restored.

Thrid, that the castle of Edinbrughe be prowydit and keipt for the defence of the kingdome, and not for the hurte of the same.

Fourte, that a coursse be takin for satisfeing the charges that the kingdome hes beine put to.

Fyfte, that the authors of our troubells be censured, and punished as they deserue.

Sext, that our compatriotts in England and Irland, be not wrged with aney new othes, contrarey to the othe of ther couenant.

Seuint, that a solide peace be concludit betueen the tuo nations, in the parliament of England; and

that all proclamations and pamphletts that hes beine wsed aganist ws, be recalled.

Thir 7 demandes being deliuered by the Secretarie to his Maiestie, he commandit Lanricke to returne them this anssuer, wich he did by letter of the 11 of Septr:

My Lord and much respected freinds,

You hauing, as his Maiestie ordained, sent the particulars of your demandes, his Ma^tie hes commandit me to lett you know, that vpone the meitting of his peires, (as was by his Maiestie formerly mentioned,) he will communicat your petitione vith that grate counsaile; and after ther aduice, speedily returne such ane anssuer as shall be iust and reasonable. And furder, I am commandit, in his Maiesties name, to demand suche officers and others of his subiectes as are detained by you, wich was omitted by a mistake of S^r William Barclay. This is all I haue in charge to impairte vnto you, so I continew

Your (Lo:) seruant,
and effectionat frind,
LENRICK.

Zorke, 11 Sept.
1640.

The 15 of this September, the castle of Edinbrughe was surrendred, and one the 18 of the

same mounthe, ther marched out of it some sex score and seuinteine men, with fleeing colors; bot in ther mouthe bage and bagage, the most of them all being seike. Ther wer killed and deyed in it, during the seedge, about some tuo hundereth of all sortes.

Ruthuen, Lord Etricke, the Gouernour, was spoyled with the scurwey, his legges suelled, and maney of his teith fallin oute; for from the 6 of Junij, they had hed no freche watter at all.

They left in it 50 barrell of pouder, a grate quantity of ball of all sortes, with a hudge prowisiones of meall, peasse, beiffe, bacon and fishes of diuers sortes, bothe dray and pickled.

From the castle gaite to the toune of Leith, they wer conwayed with a gaurd of thre companies of musqueteires, and shiped for Beruick, the 19 of Septr: Etricke, the Gouernour, himselue going thither by coatche.

The 19 of September, this same zeire, the committee of estaites caused publickly, at the mercat crosse of Edinbrughe, sumond thre score and fyfteine noblemen, officers of estaite, bischopes and gentlemen, &c. by William Steuarte, Kyntire Pursuevant at Armes, to compeire befor the parliament the 19 day of Nouember, 1640, to anssuer to ther misinformations and seditious stiring vpe of his Maiesty aganist the subiectes of his natiue countrey,

&c. wnder the paines of heighe tresson and forfault-rey.

That comittee of parliament with the armey at Neucastle, sent the subsequent letter of the 23d of September, to the Secretarie, Lanricke, with a petitione therin to be deliuered to the Kinges Ma^tie^.

R. Honorable,

It is our pairt still to insist in our humble suplications to his Maiestie for redresse of our griuances, and reparatione of our losses, and with als grate patience as can be to await his Ma^ties^ royall pleasur. This hes made ws againe to send this our renewed suplicatione, to put his Maiestie in rememberance of our former, wich wee intreat your (Lo:) humblie, in our names to represent, and to bege for ws a gratious anssuer, with als much haiste as his Maiesty, in his princely and royall wisdoome shall thinke expedient.

Your (Lo:) humble seruants,

A. Leslie, &c.

To the Kinges most excellent Maiesty, the humble Petitione of the Commissioners of the lait Parliament, and others, his Maiesties subiectes of Scotland :—

Humblie shewing, That quhen your Ma^tie^, by the anssuer of our lait supplicatione, hauing appoynted

the 24 of this instant mounth for that grate meitting, quher wee should receaue the anssuer of our humble petitione, wee haue presumed by this to remember your Maiestie of our former; and heirby againe doe earnistly wishe and humbley bege such resolution as may tend to the glorie of God Almighty, the honor of your Maiesty, and the peace and weillfaire of your dominions; for wich benefitt we both hartily pray and applay our weeke indeuores as they quho are especially oblidged, and doe aboue all earthly thinges desyre, that your Maiesty may longe and prosperously rainge ouer ws, who doe wait for your Maiesties gratious anssuer.

The 24 of September, the Englishe peires mett at Zorke, werey frequentlie; to wich assemblie his Maiestie spoke thus:—

My Lords,

Vpone suddine invasione, quher the dangers are neire and instant, it hathe beine the custome of my prædicessors to assemble the graite counsaile of the peeirs, and by ther adwysse and assistance, to giue ane tymly remedie to such eiuells as could not admitt ane delay, so longe as must be of necessity alledged for the assembling ane parliament. This being our conditione at this tyme, and ane armey of rebells lodged within this kingdome, I thoght it most fitt to conforme myselue to the custome of my

prædicessors in lyke caisses, that with your adwysse and assistance wee may wyslie proceid to the chestisment of thesse insolencies, and securing of my good subiects. In the first place, I must lett you know, that I desyre no more then to be rightly wnderstood of my people, and to that end I haue resolued to call ane parliament, hauing alredey giuen order to my Lord Keeper to isshew the wreat instantly; so that the parliament may be assembled be the 3d of Nouember nixt, wither, if my subiectes bring thesse good affections that becomes them towardes me, I shall not faile one my pairt to make it a happey meitting. In the mean tyme, ther is tua thinges quherin I shall desyre your adwice, wich indeid wer the cheiffe causses of your meitting. Firste, what anssuer to giue to the petitione of the rebells, and in what maner to treat with them. Of wich, that you may giue a sure iudgement, I haue ordred that your Lordschipes treulie and cleirlie be informed of the stait of the haill bussines, and wpon quhat reasons the adwysse of my priuey counsaile was groundit. The 2d is, how my armey shall be keiped togider one footte, and manteined wntill the suplie of ane parliament may be had; for so longe as the Scottes armey remains in England, I thinke no man will counsell me to disband myne; for that wold be wnspeakeable losse to all this pairt of the kingdome, by subiecting them to the greidie appe-

tyte of the rebells, besydes the wnspeakeable dishonor that will therby fall wpone this natione.

The grate counsaill of the Englishe peires adwyssed the King to appoynte a trettey with his Scottes subiectes, wich was ordred to begin at Rippon, in Zorkeshire, the first of October, this same zeire. The comittee with the armey, requyred a saue conducte to ther commissioners, not onlie wnder his Maiesties hand, bot lykwayes wnder the handes of the peeires; wich by them was anssuered in a letter directed to the committee of the Scottes parliament, that it was not the custome of England that aney should ioyne with the King in giuing a saffe conducte, bot onlie his auen hand was suffi-cent; to wich they acquiesced by ther letters to the counsaill of peeirs, and to the Earle of Lenricke, by Sr Peiter Killegray, of the dait the 29 of September.

The eghte that wer commissionat to treate with the Englishe commissioners at Rippon, wer,

Charles, Earle of Dumfermling;
Johne, Lord Loudon;
Sr William Douglas of Cauers;
Sr Patrick Hepburne of Waghton;
Johne Smithe;
Mr Alexander Wederburne;
Mr Alexander Hendersone;
Mr Archbald Ihonston.

Wee, commissioners of the parliament of Scotland, wnder subscriuand, giue full pouer and commission to Charles, Earle of Dumfermling; Johne, Lord Loudon; Sr William Douglas of Cauers, Sr Patrick Hepburne of Waughton, Johne Smith, Mr Alexander Hendersone, and Mr Archbald Ihonston, to meitt and conveine with the noblemen, peeires of England, appoynted for the conference anent his Maiesties anssuer to our demandes, with power to them to conferre, treat and demand, conforme to the instructions alredey giuen to them, or quhilk shall heirafter be giuen or sent to them; and to report to ws at all occasions. In wittnes wherof, wee haue subscriued thir presents, at Newcastle, the last of September, 1640.

The committee of parliament deliuered to ther commissioners publick instructions, consisting of 5 artickells, and priuat instructions of 9; the publicke wer,

Firste, You are to represent to the noblemen, peeires of England, that conforme to the Earle of Lenrickes letter, at his Maiesties command, you are come to receaue from them his Maiesties anssuers to our iust demands, contained in the conclusione of the last parliaments printed declarations, and letter to the Earle of Lenricke, in anssuer to one of his, wherin his Maiestie commandit ws to be particular in our desyres.

Secundo, If you fall wpon a trettey, you are to demand intertainiment for our armey wntill the trettey be endit, and our peace secured.

Tertio, Quhat desyres, propositions or anssuers, shall be made, ather be you or to you, are to be done in wreatt, and exchanged wnder the handes of the clerckes one ather syde.

Quarto, You are to demande a saffe conducte to all suche as shall be sent from the committee heir to you, and from you, at all occasions.

Quinto, And if it be found expedient that a grater number of commissioners be sent from this to the trettey, you are to demand the lyke saue conducte for them, as is granted to you.

The priuat instructions wer,

Firste, If the Englishe craue a sight of your commissione and instructiones, you are to demand the lyke of thers, wiche if they doe, ze shall send a copey of thers to ws.

2. Anent the intertainiment of the armey, ze may requyre a full soume of 40,000 lib. starling, per mensem; and for the better easse of the Englishe, to craue that the seas may be oppin, that we may bringe victuall from Scotland and other places.

3. If aney obiections wich wer formerlie made aganist our proceidinges, be renewed, you are to regard the former anssuers made therto, exprest in vreat or print, to wich you may referre thinges.

4. If aney new propositions, demandes or difficulte obiections be made, you are to desyre them in wreatt, and send them with your auen oppinions to ws, quhosse adwysse you must haue befor you giue determinat anssuer therto.

5. If a treattey begin, you are to craue that the ordinarey post way may be free for the transporting of our letters to Edinbrughe, from whence wee must haue speedie aduertisments and resolutions, becausse of the necessarey correspondence betuixe both the committees.

6. If the Earle of Traquaire come to the meitting, as one appoynted to treat, you are to declyne him, as one wee are to challenge for the eiuell offices done to the natione, especially in his malewersation anent the proceidinges of the parliament and assembley at Edinbrughe.

7. You ar to giue informatione to the Englishe of all our proceidinges, and lett them particularlie know our bypast actions, deportments and resolutions, conforme to our printed declarations; and withall let them know, how ill wee haue beine delte with by our enimies, als weill some of our auen countreymen as ther prælats, who haue beine too bussie in our affaires for way to erecte poperey.

8. If the trettey goe one, you are to shew that wee must dispersse some of our troupes, horsse and footte, in the countrey; and if they desyre you shall

goe no further into England, you shall anssuer, you shall not goe be southe the riuer of Teese; so that none of the Kinges forces come one this syde of the same.

9. If the Englishe auerre that they haue a full pouer to treatt and conclude, and requyre the lyke of you, you are to anssuer, that the granting of our demands will be satisfactorey to ws; bot if ther be aney alteration desyred, or new demands, or ouertours proponed, you are to heire and reporte; and in respecte you are to treatt by wreatt, you may gett ane more ample commissione, or otherwayes quhat is to be treatted and aggreid one be ratified heire.

Of the Englishe peeires ther mett at Rippon, to treatt with the eight Scottes commissioners, the Earles of

Hairtford,
Bedford,
Bristoll,
Holland,
Salsburey,
Barkshyre,
Warwick.

The Lordes were,

Pagett,
Saweill,
Dunsmore,
Howard,

Brooke,
Paulet,
Wharton.

Ther first meitting, wich was appoynted to be at Northalertoune, was, at his Ma^ties desyre, againe ordained to be at Rippon, wher they all mett the 2d of October this zeire, 1640. The effects of ther first meittings, I find exprest in a letter wrettin from the Scottes commissioners to the committee with the armey, from Rippon, 3d of October.

R^t Honorable,

That wee came to Rippon one Thursday at night laite, ane houer after some of the Englishe Lordes. This day at 9 of the clock, wee mett all in one housse besyde the churche, and sat doune aboute a table, whervpone was layed paper, pen and incke for eurey man. The Earle of Bristoll was speaker, who caused ther commissione wnder the grate seall of England to be read, and gaue ws the copey ther-of, subscriued by S^r Johne Burghowes, wherof receaue the double. Our commissione wes also read, and ane copey deliuered to them. Wpone oure demandinng ane anssuer to our demandes, the Earle of Bristoll, in name of the Lordes, desyred to know if all our demands wer conteined in that letter to the Earle of Lanricke; quherwnto wee anssuered,

and at ther earnist desyre dytit to the clercke, as ze will find in the inclosed paper; lyke as he shew that the Lordes had appoynted his Maiestie to appoynt some to informe them anent our bussines and lawes of our kingdome, wherof they professed they could not be bot ignorant; and that the Kinges Maiestie had named thosse that wer present, (the Earles of Traquare, Morton, and Lenricke, with Sr Henrey Vaine, to informe and assist them in the trettey) whervpon wee gaue in, in wreatt, the declinator of the Earle of Traquare, and debarring of the rest from the trettey, quherof the inclosed is a copey, wich they haue sent away to the Kinges Matie for to know his will, befor they gaue ws our anssuer. After some remouealls to a priuat roume appoynted for that end, (as ane other is for ws quhen wee haue to doe) they wrged ws to lay doune the last zeires pacification as the ground worke of the ensewinge trettey; quheras we wrged that the order of our demands, wich wes the subiecte of ther and our commissione, might be followed. The Earle of Bristoll proponid, that according to the maner accustomed in all treatties, ther might be a present cessation of armes, and desyred to think vpon all particulars conteined in the inclosed, wherin quhen wee had proponed that clausse anent the intertainment of the armey, with this narratiue that they thought it expedient that armes should ceasse

in the accustumed maner of treatties; they earnistly dealt ws to change that expressione for poynt of honor, and conceaue it rather conditionally as it is sett doune. They desyred also ane copey of thesse particulars for to send them presentlie to his Maiestie, with our declinator of Traquare, and delayes all furder meitting till they gett the Kinges anssuer, quhilk they expecte at 9 or ten houres to morrow; therfor your Lordschipes wold giue ws your best adwisse in all caisses you can coniecture of his Ma^ties anssuer, quhat shall be our carriadge if the Kinge discharge the Englishe Lordes to proceide withoute the assistance of these Scottes Lordes, and of S^r Lewes Steuarte, quho is ioyned with them to reasone in all publick debaittes, as wee heire. Wee had wrettin this for zester night, bot attendit all this day to see if wee could receaue the Kinges anssuer to our particulare demandes, wherof ther is no appeirance as zet. Lyke as wee haue this fornoone from the Lordes, the petitions of Northumberland, Durhame and Newcastle, indorsed be S^r Johne Burrowes, quherof wee haue sent your Lordschipes the coppies to be anssuered by your Lo^pps. The Shriffe of Teviotdaile hath anssuered the declaration giuen in aganist him. Wee could wishe your (Lo:) to send heither tuo or three good wreatters, of quhom wee stand in continuall neide; and for faulte of ane clercke, wes forced to appoynt Mr

Johne Cleis. Als soune as wee receaue the Kinges anssuer, wee shall take a tyme to adwysse with your Lo^pps^, and so rests,

Your (Lo:) affectionat frinds,
Subscriued Commissioners.

Rippon, 3d October,
1640.

In respecte that his Maiestie, in September last, had called a parliament to meitt at Westminster the 3d of Nouember, this same zeire, this trettey was adiorned from Rippon to London, betueen the Scottes and Englishe commissioners. New commissions wer giuen, and some persons addit, and wthers changed one bothe sydes, as ze may behold in the subsequent commissions:—

Wee, the commissioners of the parliament of Scotland, being a full number of both quorums therof wndersubscribing; forasmuch as the Kinges Maiestie, our dread Soueraign, hath beine gratiouslie pleased, vpon our humble supplications, to appoynt a treaty and conference at Rippon, betuixe our commissioners chosen and sent by ws for that effecte, and a number of the peeres of England, who accordingly met, and haue accorded vpone certaine artickells, als weill anent the mantinence of our armey, as anent the cessation of armes during the treatie. And becausse the tyme for the ensewing

parliament of England could not permitt the treaty to come to the wished conclusione ther, his Maiestie was therfor lykwayes pleased to transferre the said treaty to London, quher the said parliament is to hold; that ther, thesse entrusted by his Maiestie and estaites of parliament may haue the better tyme and place to treat and conclude theranent.

Therfor wee, the said commissioners, being a full number of both quorums therof, wndersubscriuing, by wertew, and conforme to the commissione granted to ws by the estaits of parliament, doe not onlie approue the said artickells alredey aggred vpon and subscribed by our said commissioners at Rippon; bot also doe, by thesse presents, giue full power, warrant and commissione, to Ihone, Earle of Rothes, Lord Lesley, &c.; Charles, Earle of Dumfermling, Lord Vrquhart and Fyuie, &c.; Ihone, Lord Loudoun; Sr Patrick Hepburne of Wachtoun; Sr William Douglas of Cauers; William Drumond of Riccartoun; Johne Smithe of Edinbrughe; Mr Alexander Wedderburne of Dundie; and Hugh Kennedy of Aire, as members of the estaites of parliament: and becausse maney thinges may occure concerning the churche and assemblies therof, therfor, besydes thesse of the estaites, wee nominat and appoynt Mr Alexander Hendersone and Mr Archbald Ihonstoun, whom wee adioyne for that effecte, with power to them, or

aney sewin of them, ther being alwayes tuo of eurey estaite, to passe to the said citie of London; and ther, or at aney other place conuenient, (mutually to be aggried vpon) to meitt and conueen with aney who shall be appoynted by his Maiestie and estaits of parliament of England for the forsaid treaty; giuing, granting and committing, lyke as wee, by thesse presents, giue, grant and committ to them in maner forsaid, full pouer, warrant and commission to treat, consulte, adwisse, determine and aggree, als weill anent the satisffieing of our demandes, as in obteining and securing a setled peace for all tyme coming, conforme to the instructions giuen to them heirwith, or wich shall be sent to them heirafter, by vs, or aney one of the said quorums at the campe or Edinbrughe theranent. With pouer to them, as said is, to doe euery thing wich may conduce for the better and eassier obtaining of our saides demandes, and establishing a settled peace, conforme to the said particular instructions; in such lyke maner as wee might doe, if we wer all personally present ourselues in full number. Promissing to hold firme and stable, all and euery thing our said commissioners, in maner forsaid, sall doe in the premisses, conforme to the said instructions. And in caisse it shall be found expedient or necessarey to adde aney more commissioners to the forsaid persons, thesse who

shall be sent authorized wnder our handes, ore the full number of aney of the said quorums, shall haue a lyke power and commission, by wertew of thesse presents, with the fornamed commissioners, in such lyke maner as if ther names wer particularlie exprest heirin. In vittnes wherof thesse presents are subscriued at Newcastle and Edinbrughe, the last of October and 4 of Nouember, 1640.

Sic subscribitur,

Rothes, Io: Cooper,
Montrois, Tho: Hope,
Cassils, Riccarton,
Lothian, Caprinton,
Lyndesay, Gailgirth,
Balmerino, Dundas,
Naper, Eduard Edgar,
Burghly, Rich: Maxwell,
Iames Scott,
George Porterfeild,
Hume,
Hamiltonn,
Mr Will: More,
Ja: Suord,
Hugh Kennedy,
Rutherfoord.

The Englishe Commissioners wer authorized to treat, by this subsequent commission, wnder the broad seall of England, with approbatione of bothe

housses of parliament, bearing dait the 23 of Nouember, in the 16 zeire of his Maiesties rainge.

CHARLES, by the Grace of God, King of Scotland, England, France and Irland, Defender of the Faith, &c. To our right trustie and weill beloued cousins, Francis, Earle of Bedford; William, Earle of Harteford; Robert, Earle of Essex; and to our right trustie and weill beloued cousin and counsellour, William, Earle of Salisbury; and to our right trustie and weill beloued cousin, Robert, Earle of Waruick; and to our right trustie and weill beloued cousin, Ihone, Earle of Bristoll; and to our right trustie and weill beloued cousin and counsellour, Henrey, Earle of Holland; and to our right trustie and weill beloued cousin and counsellour, Thomas, Earle of Berks; and to our right trustie and weill beloued Philipe, Lord Wharton; William, Lord Paget; Eduard, Lord Kimbalton; Robert, Lord Brooke; Ihone, Lord Paulet; Eduard, Lord Howard of Estrick; Thomas, Lord Sauil, and Francis, Lord Dunsmore, greetting.

Wheras, diuers of our subiects of Scotland, haue, by ther seuerall petitions, humbly besought ws, that wee wold be gratiously pleased to grant wnto them certaine demands; wee, reposing especiall trust and confidence in your grate wisdoumes and fidelities, haue named, assigned and appoynted you, and by thesse presents doe name, assigne and appoynt you,

ore aney ten or more of you, full pouer and authority to treat with Ihone, Earle of Rothes; Charles, Earle of Dumfermling; Ihone, Lord Loudoun; Sr Patrick Hepburne of Wachtoun; Sr William Douglas of Cauers; William Drumond of Riccartoun; Johne Smith, Baliy of Edinbrughe; Alexander Wedderburne, Clerck of Dundie; Hugh Kennedy, Burges of Aire; Alexander Hendersone and Archbald Ihonstoun, or aney of them, or aney other deputed or to be deputed by our saides subiects of Scotland, ore nominated one ther behalffe; and to take into your serious consideration the saids demands, and composse, conclude, and end all differences arrysing thervpon, or otherwayes as you, or aney ten ore more of you, shall in your wisdomes think fitt. And quhatsoeuer you, our commissioners forsaid, or aney ten or more of you, shall doe in the premisses, wee doe by thesse presents ratifie and confirme the same. In wittnes wherof, wee haue caused thesse our letters to be made patents. Wittnes ourselue, at Westminster, the tuentie 3d day of Nouember, in the sexteinth zeire of our rainge,

Per ipsum Regem.

The parliament of England mett at Westminster the 3d day of Nouember, to wich it was called, to quhome his Maiestie spoke thus:—

If I had beine beleiued in the last parliament concerning the present affaires, wee wold not now be quher we are; bot men are slow to beliue that so grate seditions wold rysse one so small groundes. Nou the honor and saftie of this estaite is in danger; and I put myselue freelie and cleirlie one the affections of my Englishe subiects; and so I haue declared myselffe in the north, as the Lordes who wer at Zorke may remember. I will not speake so much to strenthen my auen interest by your support, as to haue the comon secured. The charges I haue beine at for securing it are grate, tho the successe haue not anssuered our expectatione. I leaue to you to consider the best way for sauetie and securitie. Tuo thinges I recommend to you—the chasing out of my rebells. Secondly, the redresse of your just griuances. I must also mentione tuo other thinges; that the money had from the citey will onlie suplie my armey for tuo mounthes from the tyme it was demandit. Now consider the disorders and mischeiffs may happin befor the rebells be putt out. Secondly, consider the calamity of Northumberland whill as this treaty is one footte, wherin also the quholl kingdome suffers ther auen share; and for ordering thesse affaires, take into your consideration the loue and caire of the kingdome. I will not limitt you quher to begin. I haue commandit my Lord Keeper to giue you ane accompte of that quhilk

hath hapned during this interim since the last meitting. If this relatione be not satisfactorie, or in aney thing imperfecte, it is for want of tyme; and if afteruard ze desyre to be informed more particularlie, order shall be giuen. One thing more I must remember, that ze lay assyde all ielosies and suspitions one of ane other; so it shall not be my fault if this parliament haue not ane happey end.

The treatty being laitly adiorned from Rippon to London, the Scotts commissioners arriued at the place appoynted, the tenthe day of Nouember; and one the morrow ther cam to them the Lords Wharton and Sauile, from the Lordes that wer at Rippon, and shew them of ther cairfull performinge of the artickells aggreid one, especially anent the mantienence of the armey, and that the parliament had aggreid to raisse als much money, to easse the tuo counties and toune of Neucastle, as to pay the conditioned proportione for tuo mounthes.

The Kinge, in his first speiche to the parliament at its doune sitting, named his Scotts subiects rebells; wherat the pryme men of both housses of parliament wer both offended and greiued, bot especially thesse of the lower housse; wich moued his Ma^tie^ to call the speaker of the Housse of Comons to him, the 5 of Nouember, and ther to smouthe his rigide expressions formerlie wssed aganist his Scotts subiects, as also anent the tretty with them,

Mr Speaker,—I expecte that you will haistily make a perfyte relatione to the Housse of Comons, for wich I haue called you at this tyme, and of the trust I reposse in them; and now I haue put myselue freelie on ther loues and affections at this tyme. And how that you may know how to doe, I shall explaine myselue in one thing I spake the last day. I told you the rebells were to be put out of this kingdome; it is trew I might call them so, so longe as they haue ane armey to inwade ws; and also I am now vnder a trety with them, and wnder my grate seall doe call them subiects, and so they are too. Bot the effecte of my affaires are shortly thesse. It is trew that I did expecte quhen I called my Lordes and grate ones at Zorke, to haue mett you at this tyme, onlie to haue giuen you a gratious anssuer to all your griuances; for I was in some hope, by ther wisdomes and assistance, to haue made ane end of thesse bussines; bot I must tell you, that my subiects of Scotland did so delay them, that it wes ther faults. Therfor I can no wysse blame the Lords that wer at Rippon, that the tretty was not endit, bot must thanke them for ther industry and pains; and certainly if they had had als much power as affection, I should by this time haue beine read of thesse affaires. Bot now the tretty is transferred to London, quher I shall conclude nothing without your knowledge and approbatione, for I

doe not desyre to haue this worke done in a corner; so I shall oppin all the stopes of miswnderstanding, and coursses of thesse grate differences betuix me and my subiectes of Scotland; and I doubte not bot by your assistance, make them returne wither they will ore not.

The eleuenth of Nouember, the King sett out a proclamation, commanding all popeishe recusants not to come neire the courte, or within 10 myles to London, bot to repaire to ther auen duellinges, without especiall licence; also that all recusants be disarmed as the law requyres.

This day, lykwayes, ane other proclamatione issewed out at the court gate, commanding a generall fast to be keeipt throughеout the realme of England.

It is to be remembred, lykwayes, that one the 19 day of Nouember, this same zeire, the parliament sate doune at Edinbrughe, to wich day it was continowed. Mr William Scott, one of the clercks of parliament, did publickly intimat, by a measser, in face of parliament, that if ther wer aney to represent aney thing from his Ma^tie^, ore in his name, or exhibiting is warrand to the estaits of parliament now conweined, that they presently compeire. None compeiring, the parl: in one woyce elected Robert, Lord Burghlie, to be president of that session of parliament; and the same was by acte continewed wntill the fourteine day of Ianuarij, 1641, following; and

in the meane tyme, the parliament declared current to that day.

I cannot omitt how Sr William Withrington, a member of the House of Comons, the 11 of Nouember, spoke some wordes to the preiudice of the Scotts armey, and wes presently takin by one Mr Hollies, and hardly escaped the censure of the housse; for then our good brethren wold not haue ws called rebells, bot houpit that ere long the Scotts armey should be called the Kinges armey. So hotte wes ther affectione to ws then.

The parliament, as I said, being continowed till the 14 of Januarij following, from the 19 day of Nouember; the King wreat ane letter of the dait from Whitehall, the last of December, this zeire, quherin he altered the harshe tytile of rebells, wnto that of weill beloued:—

Charles Rx,

Rt trustie and weill beloued cousins and counsellours; Rt trustie and weill beloued cousins; Rt trustie and weill beloued, &c. Wee greete you weill. Wheras, for sundrie grate and waightie occasions, muche importing the good of our seruice, wee cannot with conuenicencey be present in our royall persone, nor send our commissioner at this tyme for holding the parliament in that our natiue and ancient kingdome of Scotland; as lykwayes, by reasone of the ab-

sence of maney of the nobility, and others, of quhosse iudgement and fidelity wee haue grate confidence; and quho cannot, without muche difficultie, repaire so suddaintly thither. It is, therfor, our pleasur, that you continew and prorogat the parliament wntill the threttenth day of Apryle nixt to come, with continowation of dayes, to the effecte that wee may, in the meane tyme, maturlie conclude and resolue vpon suche thinges as may most conduce for the good of our seruice, and peace and trew happines of our kingdome, wich alwayes hath beine, and still is, one of our cheiffest caires. Quherin, expecting your redey obedience, wich wee will acknouledge as werey acceptable seruice, wee bid you fairweill. From our courte at Whytehall, the last day of December, 1640.

And this muche for the pryme emergents and bussines of gratest consequence, concerning this kingdome, acted in the 16 zeire of this Kinges rainge; onlie lett it be remembred, that befor the tretty was transferred from Rippon to London, the parliament alloued the Scottes armey the mantinence of tuenty fyue thousand pound starling, mounthly.

Obitts, this zeire, of eminent personages, wer, first, in the mounthe of Januarij, this zeire, 1640, James, Earle of Buchan, Lord Aughterhousse, eldest sone to Ihone, Earle of Mar, Lord Theasurer

of Scotland, by his second wyffe, Ladey Marey Stewart, 2d sister to Lodouick, Ducke of Richmond and Lennox. He departed this lyffe at London; his corpes wer enbalmed and brought home by sea, and interred priuatly in Aughterhousse churche, amongest his antcesters of that family.

In Februarij, this zeire, also, deyed William, Earle of Streueling, Viscount Canada, Lord Alexander, Principall Secretarey for Scotland to King Charles the First, at London. Hes bodey wes enbalmed, and by sea transported to Streweling, and ther priuatly interrid by night in Bowies Iyle, in Strewelinge churche, the 12 of Apryle, 1640.

The 8 of Marche, this zeire, 1640, deyed William Douglas, first Earle of Queeinsburrey, Viscount Drumlanrick; and wes interrid without aney funerall ceremoney amongest his antcesters.

The second of Maij, this same zeire, deyed Ladey Anna Erskyne, Countess of Rothes, 2d daughter to Iohne Erskyne, 2d Earle of Mar, Lord Theasurer of Scotland, and Knight of the Garter. Shoe lefte issew tuo daughters and one sone, Iohne, now Earle of Rothes, Lord Lesley. Shoe deyed of a hecticke fewer; and her corpes wer interrid in the new iyle of Lesley churche, the 25 day of this mounthe of Maij, without aney funerall ceremoney.

The 17 of Aguste, this zeire, 1640, deyed Ladey Ieane Gray, Countesse of Weemys, eldest daugh-

BIBLIOTHEK MUSEUM

ter to Patrick, Lord Gray of Fowilles, wyffe to Iohne, first Earle of Weeymes, Lord Elcho, at Easter Weeymes; and wes interrid in the buriall place of that family, in the church ther, without aney funerall ceremoney, the 25 day of this same mounthe.

In September, this same zeire, 1640, at London deyed Iohne Muray, first Earle of Annandaill, Viscount Anan, Lord Muray of Lochemaben, of the stone; and to him succidit his onlie sone, Iames, now Earle of Anandaill, &c. His corpes wer inbalmed and brought to Scotland in cotche by land, and interid amongest his antcesters, at Hoddam churche, in Anandaill, without aney funerall ceremoney, 13 of October, this same zeire.

The 19 of the mounthe of Nouember, this zeire, 1640, deyed Iohne Boyde, Lord Boyde, aboute the 24 zeire of his age, of a burning feuer, and wes interid amongest his antcesters. He maried Ladey Marey Fleminge, 2d daughter to Iohne, Earle of Wigtone, Lord Fleming, &c. and by her lefte no issew to succeid him; bot his estait fell to a cousin german of his fathers, who liued married in England.

BAYERISCHE STAATS-BIBLIOTHEK MUENCHEN

# TO THE READER.

GENTLE READER, you ar to be aduertissed that one of my reasons, amongst maney, for wich I haue not in this 2d wolume of my Ananalls brought the actiones of this Kings lyffe furder then to the end of the 16 zeire of his rainge, is, becausse that the 17 zeire of his rainge, wich is the 1641 of our redemptione, will require a grater wolume by itselffe; the face not onlie of affaires being quyte altered, bot the werey fundamentalls of gouerniment, both of churche and stait, werey muche altered, if not ouerturnid from quhat they wer, both in his fathers tyme, and in his auen till that zeire. Wherfor I haue resolued to begin with that zeire in ane other wolume, becausse I must speake in ane other language, and in other tearmes now then I did formerly, befor the raines of gouerniment wer slacked, and the bodey did begin to call itselue the estaites, without anney mentione of him who was the headpoliticke of that bodey.

END OF THE SECOND VOLUME.

EDINBURGH:
PRINTED BY W. AITCHISON.

19. Jg.

FRITZ GÄ
BUCHBINDER
MÜNCHE

BSB Bayerische StaatsBibliothek
MDZ Münchener DigitalisierungsZentrum Digitale Bibliothek

Balfour, James,

The historical works of Sir James Balfour published from the original manuscripts preserved in the library of the faculty of advocates

Bd.: 2

Edinburgh (1824)

Brit. 36-2
urn:nbn:de:bvb:12-bsb10278535-1